



One Sword to Immortality

Author : Liu Lang De Ha Ma

Info :

One Sword to Immortality(一剑飞仙) is a Chinese web novel written by Homeless Toad (流浪的蛤蟆). It is currently ongoing with over 170 chapters! It belong in the Xianxia category, and falls under the subcategory of classical Xianxia. At the time of writing this teaser, it was ranked number two on the Qidian monthly list, right after ISSTH.

Synopsis 1 :

Tempered by raging infernos and thunder, ten years were exchanged for the cold radiance of a single sword.

A hundred and one hidden fangs and concealed claws had been endured, all for the sake of ascending into heaven at this very moment!

One Sword to Immortality is a Chinese web novel written by Nomadic Toad. At a certain chapter around 170+ it was second to ISSTH on the Qidian monthly chart.

Synopsis 2 by TL :

It tells a story about an obese teenager who is hard working and honest with his feelings for a girl, however, seems to be bullied because of his stature. However, one day, under the night sky, he obtained a mysterious power that allowed him to phase through walls! And he discovered that his world might not be what it seems to be on the surface...

Info :

<http://www.novelupdates.com/series/one-sword-to-immortality/>

Raws :

<http://read.qidian.com/BookReader/Rph5iVEas1Q1.aspx>

Translator :

Chapter 1-2 = <http://pikatranslations.com/one-sword-to-immortality/>



Chapter 1 – Road to Health, A Nobleman's Path to Improvement

The more a person ages, the more clearly they will see the world. Past longings and fantasies will all inevitably be crushed one after another by reality.

The things that we once worshiped, were once infatuated with, and once yearned for, will all gradually scatter away. Yet, they will not remain erased forever, and were merely buried and concealed within the heart, protected by walls on all sides from the invasion of reality. This area is our illusionary garden. It is magnificent, and it contains fantastic oddities of every description. It is absurd and ridiculous, yet it is full of happiness and life.

— Drifting toad

A group of youth walked towards a car while transporting some objects. Though each and every one of them were dressed up in an overly exaggerated manner, they all had smiles on their faces that were brimming with happiness and joy.

As long as one was familiar with the current popular trends, then they would know that these people were a group of cosplayers. For those who knew about this popular culture, they would immediately recognize that these people were acting out the roles of characters in a popular novel.

A young girl with round cheeks was dressed up as Xiao Lian. She didn't have the air of the queen in the original novel, but instead had an extremely 'moe' feel. Among the group of youths, she was definitely the most vivacious; anyone that saw her would say that she's cute. On the

contrary, the second leading heroine, Huang Er, was supposed to be a famous fairy whose temperament was gentle and refined, however, she had a coldness about her. On her incomparably beautiful face, there wasn't a trace of an expression.

A handsome older brother clapped his hands with a smile and said, "Our performance this time was quite excellent. In a moment, we're going to go to Wanghai House. It's my treat, so no one is allowed to leave just yet."

The group of youngsters all began to cheer and clap in a lively manner, as if they revered the older brother that had offered to treat them out. All of them began to call out words of flattery, while some of the foodies had even begun to say what dishes they had wanted to feast upon.

Xu Liao began to laugh, and with some effort, he moved the last chest of stage props into the car. He was just about to find a seat within the car when the handsome guy who invited everyone saw him. The corners of his lips lifted, as he separated from everyone. He walked over and prevented him from walking any further before warmly saying, "Xu Liao! Thank you so much for helping our group with such hard work. Tonight, I originally also wanted to invite you to eat as well, but our car simply has too many people and too much stuff. There's no room left, and it's better if you leave first, and not scrunch up with the rest of us."

Xu Liao's round but honest looking smile went stiff for a moment as he glanced at the Huang Er cosplayer, who was standing away from the crowd with an expressionless face. Qu Lei, the cosplayer for Huang Er, didn't seem to be paying any attention to this side all. She had her eyes closed as she leaned against a large tree, seemingly resting.

Xu Liao immediately turned his head back, and an honest and straightforward smile appeared on his face as he laughed, "I need to return home earlier today and wouldn't have been able to eat with you guys anyway, so I'll leave first then."

Xu Liao waved towards everyone, however, he quickly discovered that there were practically no one who had noticed him. What he had done was simply a pointless action, and could only lower his hands in embarrassment as he reluctantly left this group of people.

After Xu Liao walked far away, this group of youngsters suddenly began to roar with laughter. Someone even loudly hollered, "That little fatty actually took interest in Qu Lei, and was even reluctant to part with us. To run here and try to mix with our group, could it be that he didn't even know what what roles were played today within our act?"

After that person spoke, another person immediately laughed. "With that bear-like figure? He's as fat as Zhu Bajie, would Qu Lei even be able to stand him? Qu Lei and our captain is the true match!"

Upon hearing this, the Huang Er cosplayer Qu Lei slightly furrowed her eyebrows as she spoke unhappily, "There is nothing going on between me and Gao Wenhui, so please stop randomly pairing people together. I have some matters to take care of as well, and won't be able to eat with everyone, so I'll be leaving first."

Qu Lei did not explain anything, and simply left in a hurry to the point where she didn't even change out of her outfit.

The handsome brother who had invited everyone out to eat was Gao

Wenhu, the captain of the Cosplay Club. Turning unsightly for a moment, he got into the car first without another word. For a moment, the atmosphere was quite tense before everyone quickly blamed the matter on Xu Liao before cursing at him under their breath with impolite words.

Xu Liao wiped his hands, and he felt a bit depressed. He couldn't help but feel attracted to Qu Lei's temperament ever since they had just entered junior high together. However, his personality differed too greatly from Qu Lei, and moreover since he was excessively fat, it was difficult for him to cosplay. To Qu Lei, who somewhat judged people by their appearance, it was impossible for him to attract the attention of a goddess like her no matter how hard he tried.

This time, he tried to be more outgoing. In the past few days, he had exerted a lot of effort, yet he was still pushed aside from Qu Lei's Cosplay Club group.

The exhibition grounds were extremely far away from Xu Liao's home. He had originally planned on taking the subway before taking the public transit home, but the moment his hand reached into his pockets, his face instantly started before looking sour.

"Crap! I forgot my money at home, how am I going to take the subway now?!"

Xu Liao was planning on bracing himself to go and ask for the club to allow him to hitch a ride, but then the two vans immediately drove past him. Without saying a word, he could only stand in the way of the smog as he choked on the smell.

“It looks like I can only walk home then. There’s 20 kilometers from here to there, will I be able to make it back by night time?”

Xu Liao could only rub his hands together helplessly before walking back home slowly.

Four hours later, the sky was already pitch black as Xu Liao continued to walk back home. It was a good thing that he had exercised often and was in a decent amount of shape.

In the first year of junior high, he had chased after Qu Lei, but she had said, “I don’t like fat people, if you can lose 60 kilograms, then I’ll think about it.” He then began to exercise and work out so that he could reach that deadline before three years.

He ran each morning and each evening, and in between lessons, he did push ups and pull ups. It was to the point where he even ran up each flight of stairs, and even when he was laughed at by fellow students, he never wavered.

Unfortunately, with the workout came puberty. He had drastically shot up in height, and by time of the second year of junior high, he had grown from 156 centimeters to 175 centimeters. His weight had become impossible to lose, sticking him at 95 kilograms. At this point, Xu Liao had realized that all the basketball players were ‘skinny and weak.’ In his second year of junior high, he had joined the basketball team but....that didn’t serve much use. By the third year of junior high, he had grown to 183 centimeters, and had only lost another 15 kilograms, leaving him at 80 kilograms — far from the goal Qu Lei had set. Even if Xu Liao were to have a six pack underneath his clothes, because of his naturally round face and bulky build, he looked as if he was a round fatty.

Xu Liao was already utterly exhausted, and he glanced up at the vast sky of stars. The starlight was brilliant and resplendent, improving his mood by quite a bit. Ever since he was little, he always loved to look at the starry sky. Each time he looked up at the stars in the sky, he would always feel much better, only with modern urbanization, it was already quite difficult to see this kind of night sky.

His gaze rested in the skies for a while, and then lowered his head. However in the next second, he suddenly felt as if something was wrong. He once again lifted his head towards the night sky, and only saw a vast sea of stars. They were brilliant like fireworks during a festival, filling up the Milky Way, arranged in various constellations...

However... With the sky so heavily polluted by the city, how was it possible for him to see such a magnificent starry sky?

Chapter 2 – Emperor Stream Serum

Xu Liao suddenly felt a cold sweat on his body, and felt as if a cold air was creeping up his spine. It climbed all the way to his skull, and every hair on his body exploded.

“What kind of strange astronomical phenomenon did I encounter? Or did I somehow undergo a genetic variation, allowing my vision to improve dramatically? Typically, only seven or eight stars could be seen, and even if the skies were cloudless, why can I suddenly see so many stars?”

Xu Liao looked all around him a few times, and did not feel that his vision progressed. He still couldn't see the billboard in the distance clearly, and so at the very least, he could first eliminate the idea of genetic variation. As for what type of astronomical phenomenon could reveal such a clear and prosperous starry sky through the heavy city pollution, Xu Liao had absolutely no idea. He wasn't an astronomy expert to begin with, moreover, he had a faint feeling that this wasn't some astronomical phenomenon.

Xu Liao felt his heart tremble, and he suddenly had a bad premonition. Soon after, his premonition came true, and lumps of light began to appear atop the buildings within the nearby districts. Within each lump of light was a faint shadow; some of them were humans, some were beasts, some were birds, and there were even plants and artifacts.

Xu Liao took a deep breath, and suppressed his urge to loudly call for help and from going crazy. Despite the fact that the cold sweat on his back had already soaked through his clothes and his two legs had gone

soft, he did not make the slightest movement.

"I must have made some kind of misconception, and need to calm down, cool my head for a bit..."

Xu Liao consoled himself with his own words, and something within the sky seemed to have lit up, and countless shooting stars began to fall.

These shooting stars did not disappear after a flash, but rather transformed into milky white rays of light as they dropped down from the night sky.

Each of the rays of light that were previously resting atop the buildings began to come alive, and those rays of light began to increase sharply. It was to the point where they began to emit lumps of bizarre light, and tried to intercept those milky white rays of light formed by those shooting stars.

The largest lump of 'shooting star' tore open the night sky, and it looked as if it were going to drop towards the earth. Suddenly, it made a weird turn, and flew towards Xu Liao. Xu Liao instinctively lifted his hand to protect his face, yet it was not useful in the slightest. He only felt that his body had suddenly felt cold, and a lump of chilling sensation entered his body.

Was it still not over...

The cold aura created from the shooting star seemed to have possessed some sort of mysterious force, and activated a mysterious

organ within Xu Liao's body. It gave birth to a powerful heaven devouring force, and all of those shooting stars that were falling over his head were attracted by that mysterious force. With this shift in the trend of events, it ultimately threw itself towards him.

In merely ten minutes, Xu Liao was smashed by over ten of these 'shooting stars.'

Each time another shooting star lump entered his body, Xu Liao's body's devouring force would then increase by a portion. In the end, it transformed into a black light that seemed as if it could swallow even an entire ray of light, and it completely enshrouded his body. The awe-inspiring chilliness grew more and more intense, and the stuff within Xu Liao's body also became more and more active. In the end, it even broke his body, and transformed into eight strands of dark energy. They were gentle and strong as they surged around him, and they were like eight strange pythons.

During the split second the eight strands of energy broke through his body, Xu Liao only felt that his body and mind became extremely invigorated, and he felt an indescribably carefreeness. He faced the sky, and emitted a roar that he himself never thought was possible. It was thick, deep, and overcast, and it was as if an ancient beast suddenly recovered, and appeared within the mortal world.

Just as Xu Liao was unburdening himself as he pleased, a clear sound that contained anger rang out next to his ear. "Shut up! Do you want to wake up the city's entire population?"

Instantly, Xu Liao felt at last thirty to forty murderous auras lock in on his body with hostility.

Xu Liao felt his mind trembling, and quickly retracted the remaining half of his roar back into his stomach. He also retrieved the eight streams of black energy, and the black light that enveloped and stuck to his body slowly wandered about. Those ten or more beams of killing intent were suddenly pulled back, and no one observed him any longer. Xu Liao could not help but let loose a long breath.

Those beings above the buildings of the nearby districts all began to use their power to intercept those 'shooting stars' that dropped from the sky.

One of them began to emit a bizarre light, and it swept out horizontally and vertically. Another manipulated some type of magical object that filled the sky while pocketing and intercepting. One of them utilized some mysterious secret technique to display the strange image of a mythical animal, facing upwards and swallowing everything. There was even another that emitted countless profound and mysterious symbols to form a battle array, and the 'shooting stars' took the initiative to arrive one by one... All of these individuals used different techniques, and they were all trying to absorb this energy as if it was their job. It was obvious that this event was extremely important, and once Xu Liao suppressed his own roar, there were no longer anyone who paid any attention to him.

"Could it be that those beings are not humans? What is their purpose for collecting these shooting stars?"

The black light around Xu Liao's body continuously swallowed these 'shooting stars', and completely acted independently. This lump of black light's devouring power was extremely powerful, and even when compared to those existences atop those nearby rooftops, there still

weren't many who could compare to him. At most, there were two or three who could be considered to be on par with him.

Only when the sky began to reveal some light did the 'shooting stars' gradually thin out. Xu Liao did not know how much time it took either, nor did he know how many of those 'shooting stars' he devoured. After the last lump of 'shooting star' was collected by someone, the nearby figures above the rooftops of the nearby districts gradually disappeared one after another.

The chilly aura within Xu Liao's body converged into a movable wave, to the point where he could slightly operate it. As long as he thought about where he wanted the convergence to collect, this wave of chilly aura would immediately freely and effortlessly migrate to the appointed position as it swirled and danced about.

"Those figures from before unexpectedly all left. I wanted to ask one of them to find out what exactly happened!" Xu Liao thought out loud and muttered a bit as he walked towards his own house. The events that happened tonight were simply too bizarre, and he was still feeling stupefied.

Right when Xu Liao disappeared around a corner, a mist appeared at his previous position. It gradually expanded, and a white clothed girl appeared while knitting her eyebrows.

She looked towards Xu Liao's rear view, and said to herself, "Why have I never seen this person within this city before? His absorption of the Emperor Stream was quite formidable, and my absorption of the Emperor Stream is not even a tenth of his."

An old and gentle voice sounded. "He is not a monster that originated from this world."

A seemingly rather ugly, yet amiable grandmother walked out from within a black energy. She was leaning on a walking stick, and her body was crooked. However, she was in high spirits, and was emitting a firm and unyielding aura.

The white-clad girl bowed in courtesy, and softly said, "Grandma Huai! You haven't met him before either? Could it be that this fellow is a foreigner? For a foreigner to come and steal the Emperor Stream Serum from our northern city's creatures, that violates the Ten Thousand Devil Assembly's regulations."

Grandma Huai spoke with a smile. "He is not a foreigner!"

OSI Chapter 3 – Undead Tree

The lady’s eyes widened in shock, her open mouth forming an “O”.

“You mean he was a human? And he awakened his blood pulse?”

Grandma Huai nodded her head and replied lightly:” I’ve lived for over six thousand years. This is my first time witnessing such a strong awakening, and the type of awakening is exactly the same as us. Girl! This is a great opportunity! The rest would also notice this boy.. and if you take your time.. he might be taken away.....”

Grandma Huai giggled and the dark aura surged around her. In this instant, the ugly yet amiable grandmother disappeared, vanishing within the dark aura.

The face of the lady in bluish-white turned slightly red and pouted:

” Grandma Huai! How could you laugh at me!”

She stamped her foot and wrinkled her brows, frowning. Then she shook her head lightly and thought to herself: “Come to think of it, he seems rather familiar. As if I’ve seen him before.. but who is he?”

.....

On the other side of the city

A young punk was strolling down the street with a cigarette between his fingers, humming a song as if without a care in the world.

Suddenly, a green light lit up on his forehead. A small shape of a bird could be seen as it emerged out of the green light.

The young punk let out a bitter smile. "Sister Cui! What is it today that I can help you again?"

The little green bird perched on his shoulders and chirped for a few times before pulling his hair with its beak. It then hovered into the air in front of the punk before transforming into an attractive, seductive lady clad in a light coloured silk. She gave a sly smile as her feet landed gracefully on the ground like a falling leaf in autumn.

"Duan Tian Lang! I know you are wise, yet with the most scheming set of eyes. Can you tell me, your sister, what exactly did that young man awakened in his blood pulse? His ability to absorb the Emperor's Stream Serum was on par with Grandma Huai, Yun Shuai and your sister myself!"

Duan Tian Lang raised a brow. Only after a while, he responded with a sigh: "Sister Cui! This may be something troublesome, are you sure you want to know about it?"

The attractive lady eyes turned cold, smiling evilly "Duan Tian Lang! If you dare play games with me, I will not mind tearing you apart!"

Duan Tian Lang did not dare to drag the conversation anymore and

revealed it almost immediately.” The Undead Tree Blood Pulse!”

The expression on the attractive lady’s face froze. By the time she had woken up to her senses, Duan Tian Lang had already escaped.

“If this guy is going to be such trouble, all the demons and legions must have already noticed him, I can’t afford to get into all these damn troubles.”

Meanwhile, at a certain corner of the city, waves of gossip had already spread about Xu Liao. The mysterious non-human beings were starting to get interested in him. However, Xu Liao was oblivious to what was happening.

Xu Liao became the center of discussion of these mysterious beings. How could the fatty whom nobody wanted to talk to expect that this day would come?

.....

The very next morning, without his mother nagging at him, Xu Liao woke up on his own. He felt as if his body was cleansed and was totally refreshed. The energy in his body was overflowing. Usually he will oversleep because of his studies. His school work and daily curriculum would have drained his energy entirely.

If the incident that happened last night didn’t reflect in his mind as clear as day, Xu Liao would have thought that it was just a fantasy dream.

The moment he reached home last night he fell asleep and did not have the time to consolidate his thoughts on what actually happened. Now, when he woke up, all the questions seemed to flood in and started to make his brain hurt. "What exactly happened last night? What were those bizarre meteors? And those beings that absorbed the meteors.. either they are demons or devils.. they don't look like humans.. where did they come from?"

Xu Liao put both of his hands on his bulging stomach, he could clearly feel that there is "something" pumping lightly as if it was another heart. This mysterious "organ" would swallow a tiny strand of the "meteors" cold breath that were absorbed previously, and followed by emitting profound energy. The cold breath of the three hundred meteors that were absorbed last night was almost completely devoured by it. Due to this, up to 90% of Xu Liao's body was occupied by the new profound energy.

Xu Liao slowly manipulated this new found energy within his body. He formed a small spherical shaped dark aura on his palm. The aura could change its shape freely with just a thought. He felt it was much easier than trying to control the cold breath within his body. Not knowing what the dark aura could do, he pointed his palm towards a nearby tin can.

"Go!"

The dark aura sphere shot towards the tin can and did not stop there, it passed through the can and the walls behind it. At that moment, he realized he could not retrieve the tin can using the ability of the dark aura sphere.

Xu Liao was embarrassed. He summoned the dark aura sphere back into his palms and kept it. He then rubbed his eyes and shouted in his mind: "Open the third eye!"

A second passed, yet nothing happened. However, his eyes were covered with a dark aura.

He employed his worldly knowledge from all the novels, comics, movies and dramas... various psychic and physical martial arts but was of no use. The dark aura sphere could not do anything. It could only phase through any matter and change its shape. It couldn't do anything special.

The only coolest idea he could think of was by mimicking famous iconic figures using photos on the internet, using his dark aura sphere, he could transform it into a mystical suit and armor, or cosplay himself as Darth Vader from Star Wars. He could even form a pure black light saber that looks more evil than the Siths'.

Xu Liao can't help but laugh bitterly, murmuring to himself: "It's not totally useless. At least I can mix around with Qu Lei and the rest. I could even have my own character. This is even more realistic than their props! Without the aid of backstage effects, I can easily display it myself."

While he was busy entertaining himself by improving the details on the Darth Vader suit, someone knocked on the door. "Xu Liao! Are you awake? Come have your breakfast and go to school!" A gentle voice reminded. It was Xu Liao's mother.

"Alright mother, I'm coming right away!" Xu Liao exited his room while being immersed in his thoughts.

His door was shut.

If Xu Liao's mother had not had her back turned towards the door, she would have fainted in shock. It was only after a few seconds had passed that Xu Liao realized that he actually walked through the door....

OSI Chapter 4 – Inherited Genes

“I’ve tried so many ways to use this dark aura sphere, how could I’ve not thought of walking through walls?”

Xu Liao was so happy that his head almost hit the roof when he jumped for joy after accidentally finding out the new ability.

Xu Liao’s mother sensed a presence behind her and swung around. Xu Liao jumped and immediately closed his palm, absorbing the dark aura sphere back into his body without her noticing.

“Why are you so exceptionally happy today?” She raised her brow in suspicion. Her eyes scanning him from head to toe.

“It’s nothing! Just some school matters!” Xu Liao grinned mischievously.

Xu Liao’s mother rolled her eyes and shrugged, continuing with her chores. Xu Liao kept an innocent smile on his face while he made his way to the table side. He gulped down his breakfast, swung his backpack over his shoulders and hurriedly left for school. In the past, Xu Liao would also leave for school in a hurry, but since he woke up early today and was in high spirits, he strolled down the street to school.

Xu Liao couldn’t help but feel excited to test out his new ability. However, he remembered that there would be surveillance cameras everywhere and dropped the idea. Wouldn’t it cause serious consequences if the government noticed this? He then started to look for isolated areas instead to test his ability “Dark Aura Wall Piercing”

Xu Liao was walking on the path to school that he had walked for over a thousand times so he was very familiar with the route. However, after crossing a street he couldn't recognize the path.

He sank deep in thought, he knew that on the way to school there would be a split in the road, heading left will lead to the Wan Shou path, right would bring him to Cui Wei path. These two paths are not for commercial purposes though many people still use it. He turned right, walking past the Wan Shou path and it lead him to a bustling commerical street. This was absolutely not the Cui Wei path that he knew. There was no such street on his way to school. Xu Liao had initially thought he took the wrong turn, however after taking a look at his surroundings, he felt something was amiss.

The buildings on the street were traditionally designed and rather amusing. No matter which direction he looked from the path, he realized he could not spot any tall city buildings. Both sides of the street were cottages, only once in a while could he spot one or two story buildings. The building that was most conspicuous was a five story building. It was definitely not the style of a big city.

Xu Liao had lived in the city for over ten years and was quite sure that this street hadn't existed before.

Aside from the traditional buildings, the people gave Xu Liao an even weirder vibe.

Most people on the street are dressed in the normal "city outfit", there were even students like Xu Liao. However, a small portion of people

dressed totally out of the ordinary. The dress code wasn't consistent. Was it an ancient robe? Or was it a style from an ancient dynasty? This small portion of people looked as if nothing was wrong as they walked down the street. They definitely weren't cosplaying.

Pulling his gaze away from the buildings and regular people, Xu Liao gaped for at least two minutes when he analyzed the crowd carefully. There were monsters! Monsters! There was someone with a head of a pig, dragging cans of beer behind him. Next to him, a pretty woman with a long elegant tail curled behind her back. On the other side, with a height of three meters stood a gremlin with an elephant head, wearing a vest that clearly showed "Moving House Services" and was carrying gigantic boxes. All these monsters looked so realistic. It absolutely couldn't be make-up or outfits.

"...Am I hallucinating?"

Going to school had totally slipped from Xu Liao's mind as he stared with a blank expression. He rubbed his eyes in disbelief.

"Xu Liao! It's time for school! Why are you just standing here?"

Xu Liao turned around and took a few steps back in surprise: "Zhao Yan Qin! Why is it you!"

This girl was Xu Liao's classmate. She was rather average in her looks and studies. Most of the time she was really quiet and out of the limelight, and she only had a few friends. Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin were classmates for two years, but he could not remember the last time they had a conversation.

"Why wouldn't it be me? How long have you been awakened? It's my first time seeing you here in Huai Demon Street."

"Huh? Awakened? What in the ghost is that? What is Huai Demon Street?"

Zhao Yan Qing smacked her forehead with her palm. She sighed as she spoke: "Have your parents not mentioned this to you before?"

"My parents are normal humans alright?" Xu Liao exclaimed.

Zhao Yan Qing widened her eyes, slightly shocked. "Your parents did not know? Oh oh oh! So you inherited from your ancestors! Then you should have at least some elders in the house to mention this to you right? Don't tell me you are not aware that you have awakened the demon blood pulse in you?"

Xu Liao could not take it anymore. "The elders in my house are not demons!"

Zhao Yan Qing quickly put her hands over Xu Liao's mouth and alerted him: "Don't shout on the street like a ghost!"

Almost immediately, Xu Liao shook his head and removed Zhao Yan Qing's hand from his mouth. He then realized that her hands were soft like feather, filled with the scent of nectar. He never felt this refreshing feeling before. His face reddened because he was not familiar with the feeling of being close with the opposite gender.

Zhao Yan Qin noticed Xu Liao's cheeks turned red. She smiled and took back her hand while glancing Xu Liao from head to toe.

"Not only you inherited from your grandparents, but surprisingly also from your great grandparents!"

Xu Liao knitted his brows and exclaimed while still blushing: "Inherit my foot! My family line are all normal human beings. Ancestors for the eight generations are all human beings."

Zhao Yan Qin shook her head and sighed. "Since your family does not have anyone awakened except for you.. let me explain to you."

Lifting her finger which looked soft and fragile, Zhao Yan Qin explained: "The demons and humans each have their own theory. The demons think of it this way: Since ancient times, demons and humans had been living together, had marriages with each other, thus, a portion of human genetics were flowing in the blood of demons. Scientific evidence shows that at least a quarter of humans contain demonic genes. However, the humans think that when they are born, majority of the humans had genes hidden deep within them. Even the latest skill and technology could not trace these genes. Overall, no matter which theory was right, it was proven that several normal human beings had hidden demonic genes which will erupt when the conditions are set – thus becoming a demon!"

OSI Chapter 5 – Source of the Demons

Xu Liao eyes widened: “Zhao Yan Qin! Did you read too many novels? How could you even come up with that kind of logic? The humans and demons theory? Most humans have genes from the demons? Why don’t we add in the International Demon Alliance and Humans Practitioner Parliament meeting??”

Zhao Yan Qin eyes narrowed and spoke seriously: “Indeed. There is an International Demon Alliance, but our China’s Million Demon Clan will not acknowledge them. Just based on size, the Million Demon Clan is the world biggest demon association. The Humans Practitioner Parliament doesn’t exist though. Instead there’s a similar organization called the Dark Parliament. They are based in Europe but the size of their organization is simply too small, moreover the abilities of the members are only of average. They like to cause trouble and always ended up getting suppressed by the China’s big demons for decades.”

Xu Liao threw his hands in the air and gave up trying to understand her. But ever since last night’s incident, and the changes on his body, Xu Liao could not help but believe half of Zhao Yan Qin’s words.

“Why don’t we skip discussing about where these two theories came from? Instead, shouldn’t it be the other way around? Why would humans even believe that they had genes from ancient demons to begin with .. and why would demons think that humans got their genes from ancestors?”

Zhao Yan Qin laughed. “These two theories were passed down for who knows how long! Anyway, these two theories are merely just creating

debates in science. No one knows which is true. However, the fact that everyone has some sort of genetic inheritance from demons is proven to be true. Any normal humans would have a chance of being awakened. Since you have just awakened yourself, surely you don't need me to prove to you, eh?"

If not for the "changes" on Xu Liao's body, he would have long disapproved Zhao Yan Qin's words. Being a person who strongly believes in the theory of normal human evolution, Xu Liao would definitely not accept other theories of how humans came upon. Even if he wanted to refute her statement, he could not find confidence to do so.

Zhao Yan Qin put her hand gently on Xu Liao's shoulders, and spoke softly: "Although there are many kinds of research that had proven that at least a quarter of humans carry demonic genes, these humans wouldn't get awakened during their entire lifespan and die of old age as per normal humans. Out of ten thousand humans, only an average of three humans will awaken. The world has seven billion humans and only six hundred thousand demons. Therefore you don't have to worry about the world being filled with demons. We demons are still really rare."

Xu Liao sensed that something was somewhat off. "...Don't demons produce demon offsprings? And what about those demons that trained to immortal ascension? Why is their population so small?"

Zhao Yan Qin let out a small laugh. "The age when demons and humans marriages were common was long long ago. The human genes have already been stained. Except for the pure blooded Big Seven, there aren't any pure blooded demons left. Even if the parents are demons, the children that they conceive has a ninety percent chance to be human. The children that were born demons were less than twenty per year. It isn't even worth mentioning."

Xu Liao looked down and went deep in thought. He couldn't help but imagine the marriage between humans and demons. A demon carrying a human child and living happily ever after? He couldn't wrap his head around it.

"What about those immortal demons?" Xu Liao looked up and asked.

"Ever since the fall of the Qing Dynasty, there had never been a way for a demon to ascend to immortality. After all, now demons are already having a hard time giving birth to demons, not to even mention immortality." Zhao Yan Qin shrugged and explained.

Xu Liao was embarrassed as he did not expect the demonic world to be so different from his own perspective.

"As a north city dweller, since you've awakened your blood pulse, we will need you to quickly register your existence and take a test to determine what demon pulse you've awakened to. Our northern city registration centre provides benefits for newcomers. I can bring you there!" Zhao Yan Qin patted her chest with pride.

Xu Liao was surprised. "Registration? Benefits? As a demon?!"

Zhao Yan Qin proudly explained: "Of course! China's Million Demon Clan is one of the world's largest organisation. It is also China's one and only legalised demon political group. All new demons must join the Million Demon Clan! They give high benefits for newcomers and they are ranked as the number one demon association!"

Xu Liao could not absorb so much bizarre information at once. He decided to consider the offer, and slowly digest all information in his head. Unknowingly to both of them, they had almost reached school.

As soon as they reached school, Zhao Yan Qin immediately distanced herself from Xu Liao. Xu Liao was also shy being too close with her as it was never a good thing to go to school with a girl because rumours will fly. As a result, both of them acted as if they didn't know each other too well and stepped into school one by one, separately.

Zhao Yan Qin slowed down her steps and looked at Xu Liao as he entered the school gate, she couldn't help but smile lightly and whispered to herself. "I totally didn't expect that the guy whom was covered in dark aura last night was my classmate. I almost couldn't recognise him. But he was just like how Grandma Huai described... Is this my chance? I don't think he suits me at all."

Xu Liao increased his pace and entered the classroom. He couldn't help but glance over at Qu Lei's seat. However, contrary to his expectations, she wasn't there. He felt his heart sank.

Eventually, all his classmates entered the classroom. The school bell rang, signalling the start of class, but Qu Lei was nowhere to be seen. Xu Liao couldn't sit still and felt really uncomfortable as if insects were crawling around his body.

When first lesson was finally over, Xu Liao approached another female classmate who was a close friend of Qu Lei and whispered: "Do you know why is Qu Lei not here today?"

The female classmate replied expressionlessly. "She went for a performance. She had already applied leave with the teacher."

It was only then when Xu Liao remembered that apart from the cosplay festival yesterday, Qu Lei had to attend another exhibition today. Too many incidents happened last night made him forget that he had actually decided to apply for leave today to accompany Qu Lei and continue with his hard labour like usual.

Xu Liao stood still and frowned. He was considering whether he should resume his previous plans and head down to the exhibition. The female classmate noticed this and spoke in a low voice: "It's too late for you to go now. Qu Lei had probably finished her performance and went off with her crew to film outdoor scenes. The places they intended to go are quite far away and they are not easy to reach without a vehicle. The crew rented a vehicle just for the outdoor scene. Though they did not have any specific location to film, they decided that if they spotted anywhere they liked they would stop and film. So.. even if you could make it there on time, you could never find them."

Xu Liao felt as if a rock had smashed all his hopes. He thanked the female classmate nonetheless and trudged down the hallway with a heavy heart. However, not long after, he heard someone call his name.

"Xu Liao!"

OSI Chapter 6 – Kyoto Demons' Affair Centre

"Xu Liao! Why do you look like you're in a daze?"

"It is none of your business how I look like!"

Xu Liao stared at Zhao Yan Qin. He didn't have anything against her; however, he was in a bad mood when she called his name. Anyone who was around him could hear that he was somewhat annoyed.

Zhao Yan Qin didn't bother with his attitude and stuck her tongue at him cutely. She gave a mischievous smile and giggled. "You have already awakened your demon blood pulse. Do you remember that I said I would take you down to the registration centre? I suggest you quickly make a trip down to the Kyoto Demons' Affairs centre to register your existence. At the same time, we can find out what type of blood pulse you have. This step is extremely important for your growth in the future. Since you're my classmate, I wouldn't mind to be your Guide!" Zhao Yan Qin closed her eyes and grinned haughtily. Xu Liao was innately shocked. Her attitude was totally different from his impression before. Despite her typical girl-next-door appearance, she seemed more playful and impish than before. Although she was behaving this way, he could tell that behind her young feminine facial features, she had a rather elegant demeanour.

(ED: Kyoto Demons' Affair is the name of the registration centre)

Xu Liao was thoroughly confused every time Zhao Yan Qin added extra information he wasn't aware about. He furrowed his brows and asked: "Kyoto Demons' Affair centre? Do I really have to register? How will they

test out my blood pulse? And what is a Guide??”

The Kyoto Demons’ Affair centre, demon registration and Guide are terms that Xu Liao knew nothing about.

Zhao Yan Qin laughed softly as she explained: “The Kyoto Demons’ Affair centre is part of the immediate Million Demon Clan which rules over every matter related to demons within the northern city, its four provinces and two cities. Their jurisdiction covers more than twenty times the size of the northern city. The Million Demon Clan’s demons use some sort of an identification card to identify each other. Only with it will you be considered a demon with identity. Without it, you will be considered as wild. Although the Million Demon Clan wouldn’t hunt down wild demons and force them to register, those without the identification card could be killed or captured by Human practitioners and the Clan will not retaliate. The card is a measure to protect demons, especially the weak or new born ones as it is extremely easy for them to get killed by human practitioners.”

Zhao Yan Qin paused for a while. Then she blinked her beautiful eyes and continued: “As for the Guide...”

“The Guide is responsible for registering and teaching the basics to newly registered demons. The Million Demon Clan will reward the Guide based on the results. For example, if I do my job as a Guide, I will receive recognition so I can upgrade the level of my demon identification card.”

Xu Liao looked slightly displeased. “Why would those human practitioners want to capture or kill me when I have not done anything wrong?”

Zhao Yan Qin looked at Xu Liao as if he asked a ridiculous question. She then laughed lightly and replied: "Humans... slaughter pigs, cows, goats, chickens, dogs, rabbits and all kinds of living creatures.... Do you think these innocent lives did anything wrong? This is because humans are on the top of the food chain! For the exact same reason, strong demons eat humans equally as much too; and the humans cannot do anything to stop them. So as the Million Demon Clan grows larger, they were able to come into terms with the humans in order to protect newly registered demons. The other demon organizations around the world are not as formidable as the Million Demon Clan. In those countries, even if the demons join the organization, they would also be killed by the Human practitioners. Those without power will die, those with power will rule. There is no reasoning."

Xu Liao was speechless. Apart from his Dark Aura Wall Piercing skill, he had no other fighting techniques. As a newly awakened demon, he could easily get killed like an ant if he met any of the strong human practitioners. The thought of this scared him.

Zhao Yan Qin thought she had successfully convinced Xu Liao to register for an identification card. However, Xu Liao suddenly paused and asked: "But aren't we in the middle of class? We don't have time to register now."

Zhao Yan Qin laughed, her eyes forming a crescent shape similar to a fox. She then said: "No problem! The Kyoto Demons' Affair centre is open around the clock, throughout the week. We can just head there after school."

Xu Liao was finally convinced. He nodded and replied: "Alright. Thanks

for your help.”

One of Qu Lei’s best friends smiled wryly to herself by the side. She then hastily wiped the smile off her face as she prepared for the next lesson. She is an extremely hardworking girl who focused a hundred percent for each lesson. While she was packing her textbook, her gaze switched to the two. Her gaze grew stern as she watched Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin chatting as if they were close friends.

Her relationship with Qu Lei was great. She understood how much effort Xu Liao had put in when he tried to chase Qu Lei. She knew that Xu Liao doesn’t usually socialize with other girls, moreover this Zhao Yan Qin was particularly anti-social. However, when she saw the two of them having a conversation, they seemed as if they were very close, obviously not a relationship between classmates. This made her puzzled.

She sank deep in thought, muttering in her mind. “Qu Lei is such a beautiful girl but Xu Liao actually changed his target to Zhao Yan Qin who looked nothing more than average! I have to tell Qu Lei that Xu Liao is a flirt, and she must not fall into his trap!”

Never did Xu Liao know that his simple chat with Zhao Yan Qin would be contorted into a lie which would eventually bite him in the back.

The schoolbell rang. Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin separated and went back to their classroom. As Xu Liao sat on his chair, he felt as if someone was glaring at him. He swept a glance at the side and realized that the best friend of Qu Lei was staring daggers at him. Xu Liao’s heart sank a little. After thinking for a moment, he couldn’t think of any reason why would she be offended with him.

“She might have just merely looked at me for no reason. I must be thinking too much.” Xu Liao decided to drop his speculation as if trying to convince himself.

As Xu Liao was consoling himself, the English teacher stepped into class. Xu Liao dropped his remaining thoughts and concentrated listening in class.

Qu Lei hadn't come back since morning till afternoon. Xu Liao felt worried despite knowing that Qu Lei often participates in extra activities and this wasn't the first time she was missing.

Xu Liao did not have this feeling before, and for no apparent reason, he suddenly realized how far apart Qu Lei's world was from his.

Every time Xu Liao gazed over at Qu Lei's empty desk, he gave a light...
... sigh!

... ..

If Qu Lei was present in class today, Xu Liao would have considered to not register for the demon identification card with Zhao Yan Qin. He would simply gather all the guts in his body and shamelessly accompany Qu Lei home. However, there was no choice to consider since Qu Lei wasn't even present in school today. After the class ended in the afternoon, Xu Liao met up with Zhao Yan Qin outside the school gate.

Upon meeting, Zhao Yan Qin did not bring Xu Liao directly to the Kyoto

Demons' Affair centre but instead, she grabbed his hand and pulled him to a hotel nearby their school. Xu Liao panicked inside as he couldn't tell why she was doing this.

What Xu Liao did not realize was, when Zhao Yan Qin and him met at the school gate, the same girl who was Qu Lei's best friend happened to be leaving as well. She frowned slightly and felt even more suspicious when she saw both of them walking together so intimately. However, when Zhao Yan Qin and Xu Liao entered the hotel, she reeled back in shock. She immediately whipped up her phone and snapped a few photos of them entering the hotel.

OSI Chapter 7 – The Demon Maiden’s Cosmetic Prowess

When they reached the hotel, Zhao Yan Qin immediately went up the stairwell, leaving Xu Liao to wait in the lobby.

Xu Liao walked to a nearby sofa and sat down while waiting for Zhao Yan Qin. After a while, there were still no signs of her. At the same time, he spotted a group exiting the lift. The leader of the group was awfully familiar. It was Gao Wen Hu, the leader of Qu Lei’s cosplaying club! The group clustered together, walking with large strides, giving off a strong presence.

Xu Liao figured that they must have just ended their performance and rented a room temporarily to change their costumes. Xu Liao was slightly disappointed because Qu Lei was not amongst the group, but as usual, he approached the group with a large smile as he called out to them.

Gao Wen Hu wrinkled his eyebrows and gestured to the rest of the group to carry on as he hastily moved towards Xu Liao. He said in a deep, yet low voice: “Qu Lei is not with us. She had already went home. She must have known that you are waiting for her here so she left early. I think you’re being inconsiderate. What are you trying to achieve by pestering her over and over again?”

Xu Liao was stunned. He clearly wasn’t aware that the cosplaying club would be changing their costumes here. Moreover, even though it was a misunderstanding, he could not find the words to explain.

Noticing Xu Liao’s expression, Gao Wen Hu gave an evil smile decided to apply even more pressure on Xu Liao. “Do you think you even deserve Qu Lei? Don’t you know that when both of you walk side by side, Qu Lei

will get humiliated by everyone? If you truly want the best for Qu Lei then you should scram, and never ever join our activities anymore."

Xu Liao bit his lower lip. After hearing the hostile words by Gao Wen Hu the smile on Xu Liao's face disappeared. Even though Xu Liao was good tempered by nature, he wasn't someone to be bullied. As much as Xu Liao could not tolerate his harsh words, he chose not to get into any deeper conflicts.

Just as Xu Liao was about to open his mouth to explain himself, Gao Wen Hu continued his torment, in an even darker look and evil voice: "Have you seen how you look in the mirror? Just based on your toad-like honour, you want to be with Qu Lei? I can guarantee that even the ugliest girl in school will not take a liking to you. I shall save you some face today, if... .."

At that moment, when Gao Wen Hu was yapping off words that deeply scarred Xu Liao's honest heart, and was ready to give the final blow, a gentle and crisp voice interrupted him. "Xu Liao! Xu Liao! Have you waited for too long?"

Zhao Yan Qin bounced up and down like a little lamb, skipping merrily towards Xu Liao, her hair dancing gracefully side to side. She smiled widely and waved towards Xu Liao. She had changed into a lavender silky dress, with a slight difference in her hairstyle. Her usual ponytail was untied, and her hair flowed down her shoulders like a gentle flowing stream. In an instant, her demeanour changed entirely.

Not only she had changed her hairstyle, as if some magic was cast upon her, her face was slimmer, her eyes widened beautifully, her eyebrows were longer and bold, her nose seemed sharper, her lips were

rosy and even more seductive. Xu Liao could still recognize her by her face contour. However, when he compared her with her previous appearance in his mind, he was shocked that it didn't resemble each other at all! Complimented with her elegant dress and faintly letting off a graceful aura, it was as if a fairy had descended upon the world.

"Three points for Charming, three points for Enchanting, three points for Sexy, and one point for her aura."

She was only gone for a moment, and this originally average demon maiden transformed into someone so stunning, and beautiful, which left everyone in awe.

Boom!

Her rating meter shot up to a 120 score from an original 45!

Xu Liao was blown away.

Zhao Yan Qin giggled and winked seductively. She hooked onto Xu Liao's arm and with a lovely voice, she said softly: "I can finally show you my true appearance. It was so tiring to hold myself back all the time! Do you think I'm beautiful?"

Xu Liao considered for a moment his choice of words, but chose to answer honestly anyway. "Yes I think you are really beautiful! Why don't you dress like this for school?"

Zhao Yan Qin swept a glance over at Gao Wen Hu and giggled. "...

Because this will attract a lot of toads! Just like the one on your left... .. still drooling all over the place."

Gao Wen Hu was even more shocked than Xu Liao by the beauty of Zhao Yan Qin. His mouth opened wide, totally forgetting to close. Only after being caught by Zhao Yan Qin, he remembered to close and wipe the corners of his mouth. Surprisingly, there was indeed a long line of drool hanging from his mouth, and even swinging could not break it. Gao Wen Hu instantly felt distressed and embarrassed at his unsightly appearance.

As if Gao Wen Hu was non-existent, Zhao Yan Qin cheekily hooked onto Xu Liao's arm openly and pulled him away leaving a trace of light scented perfume. Gao Wen Hu swayed uncontrollably.

After stepping out of the hotel, Zhao Yan Qin eyes grew slightly dim. "I don't wish to go to the school that is located in the demons' district, so the only way would be changing my appearance into someone uglier. This can save me a lot of trouble rejecting all the guys who are going to chase me! I am a demon, I can't willingly date with any guy, unless the other party decides to marry into my family!"

"Marry into your family?! What's so difficult about that?"

Xu Liao replied without thinking and soon realized that he said something inappropriate. He shifted his gaze from her in awkwardness.

However, Zhao Yan Qin was not bothered at all and continued to laugh cheekily, her spirit full of energy. She then gently replied: "Most humans are afraid of demons. If they know my real identity, they would definitely

find ways to harm me.”

Xu Liao couldn't hold back his manly pride and said: “If there's anyone who harm you, let me protect you then!”

Zhao Yan Qin face flushed, with a somewhat shy look on her face she opened her cherry lips slightly and spoke softly: “You don't even know what kind of a demon am I..”

Without hesitation, Xu Liao questioned: “What's so important with being the kind of demon you are? Aren't all demons are still demons?”

She shook her head lightly and pursed her lips, Zhao Yan Qin explained: “Some people can accept any demons that are foxes, snakes, even mammals that evolved into demons without any problems. However, some people have no tolerance or are afraid of demons that are bugs, centipedes, scorpions. Humph! Who knows? Once you know my true identity, you might detest me!”

Xu Liao gave it a thought, and joked: “As long as you are not a coriander, then I have no fear!”

(ED: Coriander is a type of Chinese parsley.)

Zhao Yan Qin cupped her hands on her mouth and bursted into laughter. Had she not grabbed onto Xu Liao's arm, Xu Liao would be worried she might fall for laughing too hard. After a while, Zhao Yan Qin dried her eyes and said: “I have never heard of coriander as a demon so you can be rest assured okay? I am not a coriander demon!”

"So what demon are you?" Xu Liao couldn't help but feel curious.

Zhao Yan Qin rolled her eyes at Xu Liao. "Didn't you said as long as I'm not a coriander demon, you wouldn't mind? Why do you have to ask a girl this question? This kind of sensitive questions makes me uncomfortable you know!"

Xu Liao sealed his mouth and even though he's still curious, he stopped asking. He only felt that Zhao Yan Qin was capricious, and it was too difficult to get into the head of this demon maiden. So he might as well not think about it.

Under Zhao Yan Qin's persistent rejection, Xu Liao forgot that both of them were still linking arms, as if an intimate couple.

OSI Chapter 8 – Heavenly Monument

L: I had been following the posts of this Korean lady in Facebook and came across this photo of her which highly resembles how Zhao Yan Qin looked like in my mental image. I shared with Jason and we both agreed. Apart from the twin tails, her features were just as described.

“Not only she had changed her hairstyle, as if some magic was cast upon her, her face was slimmer, her eyes widened beautifully, her eyebrows were longer and bold, her nose seemed sharper, her lips were rosy and even more seductive.”



Does she resembles the Zhao Yan Qin in your mind?:)

Credits to her: Facebook = <https://www.facebook.com/yurisa123>

Zhao Yan Qin led Xu Liao into the nearby train station. They turned past two inconspicuous corners into a surprisingly desolate train platform.

Xu Liao looked up at the nearby station sign with a slightly odd expression on his face. This whole service line was one that he totally unheard of.

Noticing his odd expression, Zhao Yan Qin giggled. "Yes, you're right~! This subway was built by the Million Demon Clan, and just for the demons. It links to all the commercial site attractions of the northern city and also connects the eighteen demons living sector altogether. Moreover! There are three main lines that connect to other distant cities. This train service is much more convenient than the trains for humans."

Before Xu Liao had the time to be surprised, he noticed that the train had entered the station. Zhao Yan Qin stuffed her hand in her bag and whipped out a card. She swiftly swiped twice on the train door and pulled Xu Liao into the cabin.

The cabins were silent. Except for the two of them, the train was totally vacant. Xu Liao was taken aback. Compared to the regular city train stations, this amazingly empty train would bring tears of joy to many of those white collared workers.

The cabin seats were made out of authentic leather. In the front of every seat, there was a fixed metallic table. Upon sitting down, Zhao Yan Qin gently placed the card on the table and, in an instant, it lit up. A visual

menu materialized on the surface of the table. It was actually a touch screen platform!

As she picked her card, Zhao Yan Qin flipped it towards Xu Liao and explained: "This is the demon identification card. Not only it functions as something to prove our identity, it has additional uses. It can be used at the bank, transportation, and many other sorts of usage like activating this menu inside the train. The owner's aura is linked to the card, thus the card can only be activated by the owner. About the card ranks, it goes like this: Black Card being the best, followed by Diamond, Platinum, Gold, Silver, Normal, and the lowest rank being the Newcomer Card."

Xu Liao was blown away. He never knew that there were so many uses for just a single card. After a while, he sighed. "... I had initially thought that if there were real demons in this world, they should be living in some deep mountain at the end of the world or something like that. How would have anyone known that the advancement of the demon society would be on par with humans? Even the living standards and technology is higher than humans. What is the identification card of the humans when compared to this?"

Watching him shake his head in resignation, Zhao Yan Qin felt her pride swelling as she smiled sweetly at Xu Liao. She turned to face the metallic table and performed a few gestures on touch screen. "I have just arranged an appointment with the Kyoto Demons' Affair centre. We can immediately start with the registration process once we reach."

Xu Liao was speechless.

After ten minutes, they finally reached the Kyoto Demons' Affair centre station. The moment they stepped out of the cabin, they spotted a

passenger.

This particular passenger was dressed in a senior high school uniform, and looked slightly older than Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin. His complexion was flawless, seemingly like a prince from a fairytale. He had an indescribable fresh and cool aura surrounding him. Gao Wen Hu was considered to be handsome, but when compared to this student, Gao Wen Hu was practically nothing. He was reading a book when he spotted Zhao Yan Qin and Xu Liao. Giving a light smile, he greeted both of them and made his way out of the station.

Although Xu Liao was aware that anyone who boarded the train was definitely a demon, but he couldn't help but develop a favourable impression on the handsome young man. As they stepped out of the station, Xu Liao thought that he could pick up some pointers here in the future.

But the moment when Xu Liao exited the station, he almost tripped in shock. The station exit was actually located at the Forbidden City gate of the northern city! He was overwhelmed, his jaw refusing to shut.

(ED: The Forbidden City is a famous tourist attraction in China)

The Northern City used to be an ancient capital. The Forbidden City in the heart of the northern city is globally known as the number one ranked Royal Palace. Every day, a flood of tourists could be seen at this attraction. Even if it's not the peak seasons for tourists, it is also always bustling with activities and required the local security to manage the crowd.

So what is with the concept of building a train station inside the

Forbidden City?

Zhao Yan Qin led Xu Liao to a remote, large looking gate. After entering, they twisted and turned past corners to reach a towering, majestic palace door. Strangely, when compared to the other areas within the Forbidden City, this palace seemed to be deserted, without a soul in sight.

Xu Liao soon realized that the so called Kyoto Demons' Affair centre was actually operating in an area of the Forbidden City. It was totally out of this world. The thought of this simply blew his mind.

Zhao Yan Qin pointed towards a banner located at the top of the palace door. She stood upright, puffed her cheeks and explained as if she was a tourist guide: "This is the Yun Xi Palace. It was not recorded in the history books of the humans. Nobody can find any details. It can only be found in our demon history books."

She then took a deep breath and continued: "A long time ago, the Emperor of the Ming Dynasty ruled the world. He was not only the owner of this palace, but was also a demon general. He placed a Heavenly Monument within this Yun Xi Palace, repressing the fortune of the country. After a long time, the Ming Dynasty fell to the Qing Dynasty and the Emperor sealed it up. Until the time when the Qing Dynasty fell, was the time when the seal broke."

Xu Liao didn't think he could be shocked so many times in one day. He couldn't make a sound and silently followed Zhao Yan Qin, stepping into the Yun Xi Palace.

Upon entering, the first thing he spotted was a tall monument of the gods. Its eyes were embedded with precious Lapis Lazuli jewels; the body towered over one kilometre high, piercing through the clouds, the base of the monument stretched for a hundred meters in diameter and was made out of pure white jade. It was a truly magnificent masterpiece. Unable to understand the value of these stones, Xu Liao knelt down at the base of the monument and tried to chisel a piece of stone out.

The monument was divided into nine layers. Engravings of countless majestic birds and demons could be seen on the surface. Each of these engravings looked as if they were alive. While gazing at these engravings, suddenly, Xu Liao had a feeling that as if millions of the demon army was soaring through the skies, trying to break the nine layers of heaven to descend upon this world.

Subconsciously, Xu Liao took a step back and took a deep breath.

Zhao Yan Qin's eyes widened in shock for a moment, then she laughed: "You.. you are not too bad! I have seen many new awakened demons fall under the aura of the Heavenly Monument. Some would even bow down or faint on the spot."

Xu Liao forced a smile and said: "Let's go and register first. Do you need my human identification card?"

Zhao Yan Qin took his hand and pulled him up a few steps in front of the Heavenly Monument. She faced him and said: "First, you have to test out what blood pulse you have awakened, and then we can register. If not, the identification card would not be able to categorize your type. The Heavenly Monument is a heavenly treasure that fell onto human civilization. The demons engraved on it were alive, but sealed by the

heavens so they could not leave this monument. When you put your hand on the monument, try to feel if there is any connection. That would be your ancestral source. If you're lucky, you may even discover your blood pulse inheritance and acquire a page of their unique cultivation technique."

OSI Chapter 9 – Golden Demon Blood, Ten-Colour Flower Vines

At the foot of the Heavenly Monument, Xu Liao felt giddy with excitement. He exclaimed: "Is such a wonderful thing even possible?!"

Zhao Yan Qin cupped one hand over her mouth and giggled as she lightly shoved Xu Liao towards the Heavenly Monument. "This is one of the many benefits of joining the Million Demon Clan. However, the newly registered demons that are able claim inheritance from their blood pulse numbered less than three in total a year. So don't raise your hopes too high, because the higher it is, the larger the disappointment. "

Xu Liao nodded and casually asked: "Did you obtain any blood pulse inheritance?"

Zhao Yan Qin just laughed and wagged her index finger playfully. "This is the biggest secret of every demon. Unless you are very close with me, otherwise, why would I tell you?"

Xu Liao forced a smile, realizing that he had said something insensitive. He looked towards the Heavenly Monument and walked near it, following Zhao Yan Qin's instructions; he pressed both palms onto the monument and silently guided the demonic energy within his body into the Heavenly Monument. As soon as his energy collided with the monument, he felt something churning in his stomach, emitting strands of demonic energy into the Heavenly Monument. Once the demonic energy fused with the Heavenly Monument, he saw a large white cloud enveloping his entire body. Thousands upon thousands of roars could be heard within the white cloud, made by all sorts of terrifying creatures and demons as they started to reawaken from their slumber.

Xu Liao couldn't sense any connection between any of these demons. The demonic energy continued to sweep past the white cloud, as if it knew that none of these demons are worthy of it. Without hesitation, it started to soar deeper into the Heavenly Monument.

In that instant, the demonic energy pierced through eight white clouds and continued trailing towards the last white cloud without a hint of slowing down.

Xu Liao started to realize that these white clouds were actually seals and he was on the verge of breaching the ninth seal. The higher the seal was located, the stronger the demonic powers of the demons within. He discovered that the fact that his demonic energy could reach the ninth seal proved how strong his blood pulse was.

However, just as Xu Liao thought he could find a worthy demon within the ninth seal, his demonic energy actually pierced through and shot past it!

Xu Liao stood aghast. He was absolutely speechless at how overwhelming his demonic energy was.

The next moment, Xu Liao felt his body was light as if he was floating. A blinding light flashed, and the Yun Xi Palace, together with the Heavenly Monument disappeared. Instead, a majestic temple towering over thirty three floors appeared in front of Xu Liao.

The temple gates swung open, and countless of generals and soldiers poured out from the heavenly temple like a huge wave. There were

thousands of ancient weapons, myriads of magical spells shooting around in all four directions, and that wasn't even all, there were arrays of profound skills and elemental barrages clashing with each other outside the gate.

An endless amount of demons, under the command of a seven head godly demon were attacking the heavenly temple.

With each passing second, countless of demons, generals and soldiers perished. The blood of the demons and the heavenly temple's soldiers were so thick that it eventually formed an ominous dark cloud that emitted a yellow fog which enveloped the entire battlefield. Flashes of green coloured lightning crashed into the ground, killing anything in its wake.

The seven head godly demon clad in a mighty full plated golden armor suddenly let out a howl that could sever spirits. Its body bulged and its power grew into unfathomable levels. He struck his two quarterstaffs on each hand together; merging the two into one as divine lightning crashed upon the two poles as if the creation of the weapon defied the heavens. The demon suddenly swung his staff in an arc, smashing anything it comes into contact with into blood mists. The battlefield fell silent for a moment, countless of generals and soldiers perished under that single attack.

The purpose of the assault was not to eliminate the army. Instead, it was targeted at the giant tree that was providing the spiritual energy to the heavenly temple. The giant tree grew for thirty tree days, with infinite branches and leaves shooting into every floor of the temple.

All of a sudden, an immeasurable amount of mighty attacks from the

heavenly temple targeted the godly demon. However, the godly demon's armor deflected every single attack as if it was nothing.

Boom!

One swing from the godly demon decimated the entire defense line of the heavenly temple, and shattered right into the giant tree. The whole thirty three floors collapsed into half of its height, the fragmented broken debris from the heavenly temple flew everywhere.

The godly demon clad in the mysterious golden armor used up its entire energy pool with that swing. However, it wasn't just because of the attack that drained his energy completely; his attack had also deflected countless of magical attacks and weapons. The godly demon spurted out blood from its veins and was unable to use any more energy to sustain his transformation. He shrunk rapidly, spurting even more blood, forming a blood rain. At that moment, appearing out of nowhere, another godly demon clad in a black armor armed with two crescent shaped warglaives jumped in front of the golden godly demon. He gave a snort. With a flick of his hand, he summoned thousands of dark thunderbolts to parry the attacks from the heavenly temple's army.

When the dark thunderbolts clashed with the magical spells and weapons, the magical spells and weapons immediately disintegrated without resistance.

Xu Liao felt his body burning up. Amidst the chaos, a drop of golden demon blood splashed onto him. Suddenly, he realized he could move his limbs. He twisted his body slightly and pushed his eight strands of dark aura as thick as pythons out of his body, absorbing the essence from the giant tree and growing larger in the process.

Until this moment, Xu Liao did not have any self consciousness. Ever since the drop of blood from the golden demon splashed onto his body, he began to regain his self consciousness. He realized that he was a little bud that grew on the giant tree, but after regaining control of his body, he began to separate himself from the tree. It was as if he was an odd plant with countless of branches and leaves, he had roots but was not stuck in the soil. Some of the leaves grew out shoots, each blooming with thousands of ten-coloured flowers. Each of the flowers had circles of dark aura and was bloodthirsty.

When the ten-coloured flower vines finally emerged, Xu Liao felt an extraordinary feeling overcome him. But just as he could experience it a little longer, the entire thirty three floored temple vanished. The bloody scene of death dissipated without a trace. The very next moment, Xu Liao found himself free falling towards the ground.

As he was falling through the ninth seal, he spotted a strange root; it emitted an aura as strong as dragons. The sight of the giant tree where the root was growing was blurry. Drawn in by its power, Xu Liao couldn't help but use both of his hands to grab at the tree. He managed to grab a branch with leaves, but could not stabilize his body. His hand slipped and he fell straight through the nine seals.

A moment later, Xu Liao found himself in the same position from when he started, with two hands pressing on the Heavenly Monument.

He felt that everything he experienced was real, but he could not wrap his head around any of it. It was as if it was a dream or an illusion.

Xu Liao closed his eyes and concentrated. Suddenly, his eyes snapped open in surprise. He realized that the demonic energy in his body grew larger in size and there was a growth between his eyebrows. The growth kept wriggling and started to devour the demonic energy within Xu Liao's body. It continued to grow larger, without a fear of anything.

Just when Xu Liao was still lost in a daze, unable to figure out what is happening, Zhao Yan Qin screamed in excitement. "It's the Undead Tree!! I knew it would be the Undead Tree! What you have just awakened was the Undead Tree Blood Pulse. This is one of the hundred and thirty eight secondary blood pulse!"

Xu Liao felt as if something was still off, but he kept it to himself. He didn't mention the bloody scene that he witnessed, and neither was he intending to discuss with anyone. He firmly believed that what he saw was something that could get him killed if word of it spreads.

Oblivious to his thoughts, Zhao Yan Qin was still bouncing excitedly. She pulled on Xu Liao and pointed up to the giant tree on the Heavenly Monument that was glowing.

Although this giant tree left a huge impression on Xu Liao, but when he plucked a branch from the tree as he was falling through the ninth seal, he didn't feel like he had any sort of affinity with the giant tree. Instead, he had an immense desire to peel off the bark of the tree and consume it...

OSI Chapter 10 – Commander Xu Fu

When this thought rang through his mind, he couldn't help but feel like it was ridiculous. Even if he awakened into a demon, why would his personal tastes in food change to eating trees or grass? He shook out all thoughts of eating the tree out of his head.

On the other hand, Zhao Yan Qin was bouncing around with enthusiasm ever since she confirmed that he had inherited the Undead Tree. She quickly dragged Xu Liao by his arm and dashed straight into the Kyoto Demons' Affair centre.

The interior appeared to be quite modernized, contrary to the exterior. There were all sorts of digital appliances and equipments that were advanced. If we were to compare the interior with Google, Oracle, Amazon, the latter would be put to shame. Every function within the centre was mostly automated. Other than three to five employees managing the area, it looked pretty much empty. The employees were relaxing on the couch, chit-chatting. It wasn't expected of the northern city organization to have such a high proficiency in workflow.

Zhao Yan Qin's sweet voice rang over the service counter. The counter was made out of a similar black metallic texture found on the train, however it had intricate ornate lines tracing the edges of the counter. The employee smiled while his fingers tapped a few functions on the visual display in front of him. In a mere ten seconds, the employee produced a transparent card that looked like a piece of glass; it had a mosaic gold trim on the borders of the card, Xu Liao noticed several faint looking lines within it.

Zhao Yan Qin froze for a moment as she stared at the identification card in Xu Liao's hands. She stomped her foot lightly and exclaimed: "I have awakened for more than ten years.. and worked so hard to get my Silver Card!! And you! You just awakened and got the Gold Card? The secondary level blood pulse had so much advantage?!"

Xu Liao noticed Zhao Yan Qin eyes turn green with envy. He took a few steps back and stared at the Gold card in his hands. "This .. this is the Gold Card? Didn't you say I will definitely get the Newcomer Card?"

The employee behind the counter gave a light smile and explained: "The secondary level blood pulse is already impressive, coupled together with the Undead Tree blood pulse which is considered one of the most precious blood pulse within the secondary level, it is said that this combination is highly sought by many. However, the reason why he had received the Gold card wasn't because he had awakened a secondary level blood pulse, instead, it was because his demonic powers were strong enough to fulfill the Gold Card requirements. If it weren't for the Heavenly Monument to test his blood pulse and finding his blood pulse inheritance, he could even be eligible for a Platinum card."

At that moment, when Zhao Yan Qin was about to open her mouth to reply, an idea flashed in her mind. She quickly cupped her mouth and nodded her head firmly, accepting the employee's explanation.

Xu Liao flipped the identification card a few times in his hands, trying to analyze it. "Isn't it just a demon identification card? What is the difference in grade?"

Zhao Yan Qin slapped Xu Liao's head lightly. With some envy in her eyes, she explained: "The Gold card has additional benefits. Every card

has limitations. The Gold card has lesser limitations when compared to the Silver Card. As for these limitations, you will know them in the future. Other than for identification purposes, the Gold card is still a wonderful piece of technology. The transparent portion of the card can be used as a screen; all operations within the card can be done via touch screen functions. Any card lower than this, including my silver card, do not have this function."

"I see, I see.." Xu Liao muttered and nodded obediently at everything Zhao Yan Qin said. However, in truth, he still could not fully comprehend what she said. He only understood that this card had intelligent features. He even threw occasional questions about the Gold card to the employee. Suddenly, a young man burst out from one of rooms in a hurry. This was the same young man that Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin had seen while exiting the train cabin. The young man paused his steps for a moment before giving both of them a friendly smile.

Xu Liao smiled and waved. "Are you here for an errand too?"

The young man that looked like a high school student was slightly stunned, and he said with a light smile: "I'm not here to run errands, I work here."

Xu Liao's face was full of amazement. He asked curiously: "Wow. You're not older than us by much, yet you are working already? The benefits of being a demon seem really good. I wish I could be like you. To get a job here, coming to this relaxing workplace and won't have to go to school. Do you come here to do nothing but use the internet, play video games then go home? What is your monthly income? Is it higher than the average income of the northern city?"

The faces of the employees working within the Kyoto Demons' Affair centre turned dark. Staring at Xu Liao while emitting a killing aura. However, Xu Liao was totally oblivious to them. The atmosphere grew tense. It did not have the relaxing feel like before.

However, the handsome young man just laughed. "If you want to work for us, you can! I can make the necessary arrangements for you. The Kyoto Demons' Affair centre has always been lacking manpower. Who doesn't like a relaxing work life? That's why they avoided working in a government like this place."

Xu Liao didn't catch the young man's words clearly as his face lit up in joy, and he casually said: "At such an age, you can start coming to work and even hire people to join. You guys must have a lot of authority..."

The employee that handed out Xu Liao's identification card was dumbfounded but he could not hold his anger in any longer. He shouted loudly: "This 'young man' is our Commander! How dare you call him 'at such an age'! He is already 16,700 years old! When he was born, humans were still monkeys!"

Xu Liao stared blank in shock. It sounded so ridiculous and his logical mind was screaming in resistance. But, when the other employees started to stand up slowly with serious expressions on their faces, he could only swallow his saliva and choose to believe it. Xu Liao felt like digging a hole and jumping in to hide his shame.

The handsome 'young man' who resembled a high school student simply stood there without erasing his smile from his face. He lifted up his palm towards the employee who was about to initiate his transformation, gesturing him to stop. He then said with a gentle voice:

“My name is Xu Fu, Commander of the Kyoto Demons’ Affair centre. Since you wanted to come to work, then I shall arrange a more relaxing job for you. There’s a job to safeguard the entrance portal to the human world, it is a very suitable job for you.”

Xu Liao’s mouth opened but no words could come out. Even Zhao Yan Qin started to be more vigilant.

Even this undaunted young demon girl, despite having nerves of steel, felt a little pressure. Her beautiful face shrunk back, and looked slightly pale. Xu Liao had no idea how strong was the employees of the Kyoto Demons’ Affair centre and their Commander. However, Zhao Yan Qin was different, she had awakened for over ten years, of course she knew how strong Xu Fu was as a demon and how highly ranked he was in the Million Demon Clan even though she had never met him in person before.

The jurisdiction zone of the Kyoto Demons’ Affair centre covered four provinces and two cities. Within the Million Demon Clan, there would be three palaces, six courtyards, seventeen associations. Out of the six courtyards, he ranked first of the sixth courtyard. The Commander’s authority is higher than any of the human officials, comparable to the presidency of other larger countries.

With Commander Xu Fu as the Kyoto Demons’ Affair centre head, not only is he respected within the ranks, his personal strength is absolutely tyrannical. Not only is he ranked top ten in the Million Demon Clan, he is also ranked top ten as the world’s strongest demons. His origin is mysterious. Almost nobody knew where he came from, and what his identity was before. The official website of the Million Demon Clan only had vague information about him. Not even photos of him were recorded. However, there were plenty of rumours of his power, such that

every demon should know him.

With a mere casual wave of his hand, every employee within the Kyoto Demons' Affair centre acted immediately. Soon enough, Xu Liao received a bronze key and details of the job were transmitted to his identification card.

Xu Liao hurriedly scanned through the information and realized that the area where the portal was located was already abandoned for a long time. It was no longer suitable for demons to live there. The job was to safeguard the gate and prevent any normal humans from entering by mistake. Even better, the entrance itself was located inside an area that had no human activities. It has been decades since the last human entered by mistake.

"This job seems relatively easy....." Xu Liao murmured to himself.

OSI Chapter 10 (Part 2) – Commander Xu Fu

TL Note :

Part 2 is defined as such by the author.

As Xu Liao was looking through the details on his card, Commander Xu Fu smiled cheekily at the side, not saying a word. Only until noticing Xu Liao lifting his head as he finished reading, he said: "This portal found at the Huai Demon Street. It is a place where we demons live. No humans are able to enter the street. Most of the time there will be no issues. Are you satisfied with this job?"

Xu Liao nodded his head in agreement, but before he could speak, Zhao Yan Qin hooked onto Xu Liao's arm and dragged him behind her, not forgetting to grab the bronze key. She replied with vigilance in her voice: "Commander, please rest assured, I live at the Huai Demon Street, I will ensure that he performs his job properly."

Xu Liao furrowed his brows, wondering why Zhao Yan Qin was even more eager than him in replying. Once again, before he could say anything to her, she had already pushed him out of the office and hurriedly left Yun Xi Palace.

Commander Xu Fu sent them off with his eyes. He couldn't help but smile before muttering to himself: "I didn't expect someone would actually awaken the Undead Tree Blood Pulse. It seems like our northern city might be able to open one more residential area! The demon population is increasing too rapidly, we do not have enough housing for

everyone. What a pity though, he did not receive the blood pulse inheritance; otherwise, he could skip a decade of cultivation."

Commander Xu Fu then leisurely strolled back into his office. Only after a while, would the employees dare to breath normally again. Even after that, everyone seemed extremely meticulous in their work.

After Zhao Yan Qin successfully pulled Xu Liao out of the Yun Xu Palace, she took in a deep breath and stared at Xu Liao, with a hint of lingering fear in her eyes. "You.. you have really big guts!! How can you speak to Commander Xu Fu in that manner?"

Xu Liao tilted his head in confusion and asked: "Did I say something wrong? I think Commander Xu Fu is a nice person, he is like a perfect ideal male supporting role in a love drama."

Zhao Yan Qin's pretty face froze and her cheeks turned pale. She immediately put both of her hands on his mouth and pushed him against the wall using a strength that doesn't fit her demeanour. She snapped coldly at Xu Liao: "If you want to die alone, do it yourself! Don't drag me down with you! Do you know what kind of a person Xu Fu is? How can you find the courage to say such things?"

Xu Liao had an innocent expression and asked: "What kind of person is Xu Fu?"

Zhao Yan Qin answered without changing her stern expression. "Nobody knows what type of demon Commando Xu Fu possesses. Nobody knows his origin as well. However, you should know that ten years ago, when he fought against the infamous western European

largest demonic sea god off the Indian ocean, he conjured a deadly tsunami that wiped out more than two hundred thousand lives.”

Xu Liao felt that his back was drenched in cold sweat. A demon that could summon a tsunami? Absolutely terrifying.

Zhao Yan Qin stared deep into his eyes, only releasing him once she saw that he understood the situation. She turned away from him and gave a hmph. “Now do you understand how powerful is Commander Xu Fu? Please avoid making casual jokes or statements to powerful demons like him. We have to keep a low profile for now, once they are furious and if they decide to kill us, we’ll just perish without even knowing how.”

Xu Liao nodded his head in a daze; all he could think of was Zhao Yan Qin’s soft and tender hands on his cheeks. Her hands had a lingering sweet fragrance that didn’t go away. Xu Liao’s face flushed. While the fragrance was indeed refreshing, his heart couldn’t help but beat rapidly when in such close proximity with a beauty.

With Zhao Yan Qin leading, both of them returned to the station to board the train. They alighted at the Huai Demon Street and exited the station. Since the distance to Zhao Yan Qin’s house was only about one to two hundred meters, she invited Xu Liao to her house before heading to the abandoned portal. Zhao Yan Qin’s house had an antique feeling to it. In front of her house, there was a sign hanging, depicting two huge buns. As he entered, he noticed the counter had a few bamboo steamer baskets stacked on top of each other. He then realized that Zhao Yan Qin’s house was a traditional restaurant.

Zhao Yan Qin bowed and greeted her parents as she put down her bag. She grabbed two nearby buns and cheekily passed it to Xu Liao. Her

parents had a calm expression on their faces, and they totally didn't look like demons at all. Despite being slightly shy because this was Xu Liao's first time visiting a female classmate home, he felt warm inside his heart as he felt that her parents were very kind.

While munching on the buns, both Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin headed to the abandoned portal entrance. Licking his fingers, Xu Liao had to hand it to her parents, the buns were simply exquisite. A fragrant light aroma with a hint of broiled meat gave him a sense of bliss like nothing before. Two buns were simply not enough for him.

The abandoned portal was located at a desolate corner of the Huai Demon Street. Only a house could be seen beside it.

This house was different from Zhao Yan Qin's home. At the entrance, there was a pathway with rows of bamboos standing on each side, with a bamboo door at the end. Looking through the gaps between the bamboo door, there was a spacious courtyard. The house had an elegant and serene feeling to it. There was soft trickle from a small creek; it flowed through the courtyard, as if a gentle stream flowing from the mountains.

In an instant, Xu Liao fell in love with the house. He inserted the bronze key into a slot on the bamboo door and pushed open the door slightly.

Xu Liao popped his head into the gap between the door to have a glance. Zhao Yan Qin giggled and shoved him gently into the house. She then followed behind.

As the two of them walked into the courtyard, the rows of bamboos

behind them started to shift, forming an elegant wall. There were no doors and no windows. Even the bamboo door that they had entered with had disappeared.

Once he stepped onto the courtyard personally, Xu Liao realized that it was considerably big, with an estimation of at least two or three acres of land. Not only there is a hill and a stream, it even has a three story bamboo house! It was totally different from what he had seen on the outside. He then immediately understood that it was some sort of way to protect the privacy of the owner.

Xu Liao mused to himself: "Demons sure do know how to enjoy themselves. It is a pity that this house isn't mine. I am merely a guard. I don't even have rights to this house."

Zhao Yan Qin ran around the courtyard like a little girl. She then turned to Xu Liao and said cheerfully: "I've always wanted to come in this house to take a look, but I did not have the key. Even when I used my demonic powers, I could not penetrate the barrier. Haha..! I didn't expect my wish to come true today!"

Xu Liao couldn't help but smile and gave a hidden laugh "If only I could invite Qu Lei over... how good would that be? Hehe..." The thought of Qu Lei made Xu Liao grin from ear-to-ear, his eyes forming a crescent shape.

Zhao Yan Qin thought that Xu Liao was smiling so widely because she liked this place. She giggled and said: "Since you've gotten your demon identification card, you can now apply for residential welfare. Do you want to move into Huai Demon Street too?"

Xu Liao was slightly surprised and asked. "We could apply for free?"

Zhao Yan Qin nodded her head and replied: "Any demon can apply. The Million Demon Clan allocates houses for free, but everyone only have the rights to stay, not own the house. If you are moving or if the owner has died, the rights to stay will be passed on to someone of higher status. You are unable to decide who to pass the house to, and you cannot resell it. Northern city's residential area is overcrowded, and the welfare listings for houses are simply too little. You can only wait until someone moves or dies before you can get an empty house. You must apply now, because the waiting time to acquire a house will take some time!"

Xu Liao couldn't help but feel disappointed!

OSI Chapter 11 – The Big Four Legions

Zhao Yan Qin glanced towards the sky and noticed it was turning dark. She sighed and reluctantly said: "It's getting late. I will head home first. Let's go to school together tomorrow, meet me at the Huai Demon Street intersection." She spun around cheerfully and walked away without waiting for Xu Liao's reply.

Xu Liao hesitated a little. He did not want to attend school with this little demoness. However, he decided to not say anything. Zhao Yan Qin looked back and gave a smile. Her expression was like a young flower blooming in spring. Her captivating and alluring smile stunned Xu Liao for a moment, and he missed any chance to reject her. Watching Zhao Yan Qin disappear into the shadows, he sighed and muttered to himself: "I did not expect her to be so beautiful.. If she went to school with this appearance, how many men will she actually manage to seduce?"

Xu Liao wandered in the courtyard for a while before slowly taking out the bronze key with reluctance in his eyes. However, the moment when he was about to insert the bronze key into the bamboo door, a loud thunderous roar rang out. The bamboo walls shook and suddenly exploded, leaving a huge hole in the wall. The once peaceful courtyard was now littered with shattered bamboo splinters.

Ever since he had followed Zhao Yan Qin throughout the day, he realized that although the Kyoto Demons' Affair centre and the Humans' Government Department was similar in management, the Kyoto Demons' Affair centre's efficiency was on another level. Though Commander Xu Fu was a high ranking official and had unfathomable strength, he can be considered to be kind. Even the whole Huai Demon Street was considered to be relatively peaceful. However, this gave him a misconception that

inhabitants of the demon world are mostly friendly, with not much difference from the humans. Hence, Xu Liao just stood with a blank expression, not knowing how to react to the situation.

The man who blew open the wall slowly stepped into the courtyard. He had a nonchalant expression on his face, and did not bother make another attack. When Xu Liao spotted him, his eyes widened in amazement. The man was as tall as Yao Ming, and had bulging muscles on every part of his body, together with a matching pair of dark, ferocious eyes, Xu Liao felt as if he could be a top grade Marvel movie villain even without any special effects or makeup.

Standing behind the tall man, there was another man with a small stature with an insidious look on his face. One could tell that he was an evil man from looks alone. He was dressed in a worn green army uniform from the pioneer batch.

The tall man's eyes locked onto Xu Liao and gave a wicked laugh. His laugh rang throughout the courtyard and even made Xu Liao flinch slightly. With a slight mocking tone, he said: "Heh! We received news that there was someone who had awakened the Undead Tree blood pulse. We, the Storm Legion, are here to recruit you as our disciple! With your Undead Tree blood pulse, you will be hunted by other great clans. There is a vast world out there, bigger than what you can even imagine. There are unlimited dangers as well as countless of precious treasures! You cannot even begin to imagine the future potential of the Undead Tree blood pulse. Therefore you are not suitable to slowly die off in this lowly place in Huai Demon Street."

Xu Liao could sense that the man was emitting a very aggressive aura that seethed through his flesh. However, Xu Liao mumbled to himself: "Is the brain of this man rotten or something? Who in the right mind would

want to join a person who looked like a villain? Not to even mention the first impression of the shifty looking man behind him. "

Xu Liao had a mixed expression on his face. While he wanted to refuse, he did not want to provoke the dangerous looking duo. He took a deep breath and carefully asked. "So, who are the two of you?"

The tall man let out an arrogant laugh and said: "You have not heard of the Storm Legion? We are one of the Big Four Legions, on par with one of the top tier Human Clan. We are like the support column of the demonic world. Unlike the Million Demon Clan who decided to be a subservient of the humans, we, the Storm Legion are the strongest amongst the Big Four Legions. You should be honoured to join us."

Xu Liao did not want to continue the conversation with this low IQ man any longer. He put on a false expression, appearing to be considering before replying: "I will not join any clan or associations before university. Please leave!"

The tall man merely gave a cold smile and bent his body to the front slightly. The muscles on his body were almost bursting, as if filled with explosive energy.

Although Xu Liao could not tell his exact power level, he immediately knew that this tall man's strength was way beyond his own. As for his demonic skills... all he could do was his Dark Aura Wall Piercing, which was pathetic. If a battle was to occur, he would definitely be beat into a bloody pulp in a second. Xu Liao's face turned dark and took a step back as he spoke cautiously: "What are you going to do?"

At the same time, the man with the small stature suddenly moved a few steps to the front and spoke in a low, rough voice. "I have read through your data. Only recently you've awakened to your Undead Tree blood pulse. You probably have no idea what this means. Those people in the Kyoto Demons' Affair centre did not reveal anything to you eh?"

Xu Liao nodded slowly. Indeed no one had mentioned to him about such things.

The man with the small stature laughed evilly and said: "Every demon needs their own living area. These living areas are separated from the human world, and they are known as Dimension Tears of this world. In order to activate such Dimension Tears, there has to be a great talisman. Grandma Huai is the talisman of the Huai Demon Street. She had already been sealed for three thousand years. To become a talisman of this world, the real body will be sealed for eternity. Even if you want to leave, it is impossible. You can only slowly suffer and watch over this street until you die of old age. And it is worse if you don't die. Do you really want to become a demon who lives forever that cannot leave a certain area of this world?"

The tall man gave a snort and interrupted. "Becoming the northern city's nineteenth living sector, is that the future you desire? As compared to those living sectors that you can look forward to, the so-called benefits that you are receiving now are nothing but trash. The Million Demon Clan is only using this kind of small tactic to reel you in."

Xu Liao sank deep in thought. Indeed, he had never thought clearly about the truth of this situation. Although he felt that the two intruders were evil, but he could sense that they were telling the truth.

Xu Liao kept silent for a while before replying with determination in his eyes. "No matter what you say, I will not consider joining the Storm Legion, so please leave!"

The tall man laughed menacingly and took a step forward. "Do you think you had a choice to begin with? Nobody can reject the Storm Legion's invitation!"

Xu Liao could feel the threatening aura crushing his body. In a moment of fear, he subconsciously released his demonic energy and surrounded himself under the dark aura. The eight strands of dark aura swirled around him, not losing one bit to the aggressive aura emitted by the tall man, even though he only possessed one skill.

Just when both auras were about to clash, suddenly a sharp, archaic voice pierced through the air. "How dare you act rashly in my territory! Have you thought about the consequences? Even both of you added up together are not even three hundred years old, for that, I, Grandma Huai has to say that your guts are quite big!"

The two men's faces turned ugly. The man with a small stature suddenly spoke in a deep voice: "We are from the Storm Legion. Grandma Huai, although you have the Million Demon Clan supporting you, what can you do to us?"

Grandma Huai just laughed with her sharp, and archaic voice: "Do you think that the Storm Legion will find trouble with me just for the two of you? Since when did the Big Four Legions had the guts to provoke us Million Demon Clan. I am the talisman of the northern city's eighteen living sector. If the Storm Legion dares to touch a strand of my hair, you had better await the Million Demon Clan's revenge."

OSI Chapter 12 – Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill

Xu Liao laughed silently at how pathetic those two demons were. They could speak with him aggressively because he was weak, however, when a greater power came, all they could do is to use the Storm Legion name. It doesn't seem like what a demon would do, rather, it was like a corrupted human official with authority. Once the situation gets out of hand, they would immediately think of using the name of their backer.

Both of the demons started a verbal war with Grandma Huai. After some time, Grandma Huai roared at the two demons: "What are you still muttering about! Scram! We, the Million Demon Clan is the world's top demon organization with powerful demons far beyond the Storm Legion's. Even if you find trouble with me here, no matter how we dispute, I will always be right."

Suddenly, the skies above the Huai Demon Street turned dark. The clouds swirled violently, forming a dark whirlpool. An ancient and ugly face of an old lady emerged from the whirlpool, emitting a profound aura. She gave an odd laugh as she grabbed the two demons and sent them flying.

Xu Liao was innately shocked. The two powerful demons that were acting aggressive previously, seemed so weak compared to Grandma Huai as she threw them as if they were like toys. The amount of demonic energy that Grandma Huai displayed was only a small portion, but it was already a hundred times stronger than the two demons. Indeed, it was the power of a thousand year old demon. The dark clouds returned back to normal after a while.

Xu Liao blinked a few times, trying to register what he had just saw. At that moment, a short and petite looking grandmother was looking at him with a gentle warmth in her eyes. This was the very same face that appeared in the whirlpool and tossed the two demons away.

"Young man! Do you feel confused? Did you think that what they said made sense?"

Xu Liao pondered for a while and looked up to the sky. Then he slowly shook his head and said: "I'm not looking forward to leading the life that they had mentioned. I'm also not interested in joining their Storm Legion. How my future will be, I am not very sure myself. But one thing is for certain, that is I do not want to kill or join any demonic legion."

Grandma Huai laughed heartily and said: "Young man! What you said is right. You have not reached the stage to consider your future. Grandma Huai can give you three advices: Do not easily decide to stay in a certain place forever until you completely understood and experienced many things. Do not give up your desire for power regardless of reasons. I have seen too many demons who loved peace, or blinded by confusing reasons, give up their search for power. In the end they got overtaken by others who had been weaker than them, and even killed by them. My last advice is, every organisation has their ugly side, no matter how respected their leaders are."

Xu Liao seemed to only understand half of what Grandma Huai explained. But he did not want to interrupt an elderly that was giving him advice. as he highly respected them. He could feel that this mysterious grandma was protecting him without any ulterior motive, and even saving him just now.

Grandma Huai had a gentle expression on her face. She looked at Xu Liao with tenderness in her eyes as her body slowly dissipated, only leaving behind a weird laughter.

After Grandma Huai disappeared, Xu Liao suddenly remembered something and shouted in his mind: "Oh no! I will get nagged by Mother for reaching home so late today!"

Xu Liao grabbed his schoolbag and dashed towards his house. As he was passing through Huai Demon Street, he had a slight feeling that someone was looking at him. He shrugged and continued running home with his fastest speed.

However, to his surprise, his mother wasn't home.

His mother would usually be home at this time; Xu Liao felt a little worried and gave his mother a call. After several ringing tones, his call got through. His mother's voice sounded rather tired. She said that she had to work overtime today and will be home soon and asked Xu Liao to settle his own dinner.

However, Xu Liao wasn't hungry. Ever since he awakened, his desire for food lessened, with almost no urge to eat. Nevertheless, when he starts eating, he could estimate that he could eat a few more times than his original appetite.

After finishing his school assignments for the day, he started thinking about the incident that happened today. A few questions lingered in his mind. "This Undead Tree blood pulse that I have awakened.. why is it so special that the Storm Legion would invite me by force? They mentioned

that the Million Demon Clan wanted me to become like Grandma Huai, a talisman for the demonic world, to create the nineteenth demonic living sector in the northern city. Is this information true? The Million Demon Clan didn't seem to pay attention to me, since no one mentioned this to me from the start."

Xu Liao walked into his room and fell onto his bed, feeling exhausted. He pondered about the questions a while more before drifting to sleep.

... ..

A gigantic pitch-dark staff rose to the skies, with a little hint of black gold mottled in thin lines, setting off an ancient historic feel to it.

If you look at it closely, the gigantic staff had no physical mass. But instead it was formed by unlimited amount of pitch-dark aura; the thin lines were bathed in a golden light formed out of runes. Hundreds of millions of these golden runes formed the outline of the gigantic pitch-dark staff.

The pitch-dark staff, as if a gigantic column, towered to the heavens. Although it wasn't moving, it felt like it was a living object. It emitted an undying battle spirit aura, as if it could rend the heavens.

Countless years passed, time seemed to have lost its meaning. The pitch-dark staff suddenly collapsed. The golden runes that formed the outer layer of the staff started to vanish layer by layer. Only after a while, the last remaining layer of the golden metallic line, as thin as a thread, did not dissipate and stood majestically, connecting to the heavens and earth!

It was as thin as silk, but it felt that it was strong enough to latch onto both heaven and earth. It emitted a profound aura that gave off a feeling of arrogance.

Xu Liao's eyes snapped open in shock. He breathed heavily and could feel his whole body drenched in sweat.

Xu Liao sat up and concentrated on his thoughts. For the first time in his life, he saw his own body, skin, muscles, veins, internal organs, bones ... and all of his other parts right in front of his eyes. It was even clearer than what he could view at the hospital. He was certain that not even the latest technologies used in the modern world would be able to view this much detail.

The golden metallic thread then took over Xu Liao's consciousness and focused all of his concentration onto one spot.

At that spot, Xu Liao saw countless of golden runes floating around, slowly forming symbols in a line. Strangely, he felt as if the symbols were familiar to him and understood them while he was quite certain that this was his first time seeing these symbols.

Soon, the golden runes formed a readable formula. This set of formula is named — <<Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill>>

OSI Chapter 13 – Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill

Xu Liao realized that other than the golden metallic thread wedged in between his brows, there was something else extraordinary within his body.

A ball of dark light floated in his belly, spreading vast amounts of dark energy that was enveloping his entire body at an astonishing pace. The only exception was the area near his brows. It wasn't that the dark energy had a special reason not to, but rather, the golden metallic thread was devouring the dark energy as rapidly as it was being emitted!

Strands of dark light occasionally burst forth from his body like tentacles, but were soon shrunk back forcefully. Compared to the majestic aura from the golden metallic thread that seemed as if it was always announcing its presence, it caused the dark light to waver, struggling to suppress the majestic aura.

Xu Liao tried to probe within the dark light but was totally unable to detect the countless rune symbols that were currently floating inside. As if it could sense Xu Liao's probing, the dark energy suddenly burst forth from within, innumerable dark coloured rune symbols flew out and formed a formula in front of him.

<<Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill>> !!

Although he was inexperienced with the knowledge of the demon world, at that moment, he understood that he had awakened two different types of blood pulse! One blood pulse was obviously from the scene where he witnessed the golden godly demon's blood splash onto

his body, and the other was when ten-coloured flower vines bloomed from within the heavenly temple.

Xu Liao wasn't sure if this kind of situation was common in the demonic world, however, no matter what this definitely wasn't the Undead Tree blood pulse.

His eyes widened for a moment and mused to himself. "So this is the legendary Blood Pulse Inheritance? Why didn't the Heavenly Monument detect that I had a Blood Pulse Inheritance?"

The ten-coloured flower vine blood pulse was the first to be awakened. It had devoured and digested all the 'meteors' that collided with Xu Liao. The godly demonic blood pulse came later. It did not acquire energy from the 'meteors' to evolve, thus it could only steal the dark demonic energy from the ten coloured flower vines, as a result, it was currently still very weak. Comparing the two blood pulses, the godly demon could pulverize the entire thirty three floors of the heavenly temple with a single move, as for the ten coloured flower vine, it was only a mere sapling that separated from the giant tree, Xu Liao could obviously recognize that the godly demon blood pulse was stronger.

He considered for just a moment before choosing to cultivate the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill. The golden metallic thread shone as Xu Liao concentrated on it, and with that, he began cultivating for the very first time.

The Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill strengthens the tendons and bones; it refines the dirt, coating a layer of protection on the skin. It is the number one dharma for reinforcing the entire physical body, and it doesn't merely restrict to the tendons. If the skill were to be fully named

with all its properties, it would be “Nine Mysterious Strengthening of Tendons and Bones, Refining the Dirt Protection Skill”

Although Xu Liao did not exactly understand the locations of meridians in his body, the moment when he awakened the x-ray vision, it revealed to him every inch of demonic energy flowing inside his body.

The Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill is deeply profound; it is like a vast infinite ocean, which Xu Liao could only slowly cultivate one step at a time. He shifted his concentration a little, the golden metallic thread stretched upwards, entering the Seimei channel, linking to the Jing Cuan Zhu, Qu Cha, Wu Chu, Cheng Guan, Tong Tian point, intersecting the Bai Hui point at the top of the head. Flowing down horizontally above the ears, it connected with the brain. Then, it exited the top section, it passed through the Yu Chen and Tian Zhu, flowing downwards along the sides of the Cui Zhi and then to the Shen Shu in the waist area. It followed the spine downwards, connecting to the belly and then passing the kidney, right into the bladder. Entering the Bai Huan Yu area, it bent towards the Shang Liao passage then down to Hui Yang points. It passed through the hips and then into the thighs until the Wei Zhong point. Finally, from the thighs it raced down to the feet and exited through the outer end of the toes.

(ED: Meridian points in Chinese acupuncture. Gary the TL was suffering translating this =D)

The ‘meteors’ that Xu Liao devoured previously, emitted out a cold air. It had been fully consumed by the dark light inside Xu Liao’s belly, forming a unique dark demonic energy that could pass through matter. Ninety percent of the dark light demonic energy had been integrated within his belly; only ten percent of it flowed through his meridians.

While the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill was being cultivated, the golden metallic thread expanded ceaselessly. It completely overwhelmed the twelve meridians of the bladder, as well as stealing the dark demonic energy to nurture itself with a fierce, authoritative aura. Surprisingly, the dark light within the belly didn't resist. The eight strands of dark energy shrunk back, letting off signs of fear.

When demons awaken, seventy percent of the demons will form a demonic core within their bodies. The demonic core is the source of energy for demonic powers. It also represents the grade of the awakened blood pulse. Every demonic core had a unique structure and could look like anything, for instance, the golden metallic thread and the dark light within his belly could be considered a unique type of blood pulse.

The grade of demonic blood pulses are divided into five categories: Top, Secondary, Third, Fourth, Fifth.

As the quality of the blood pulse decreases, the demonic core structure also becomes more simplified. The stronger the blood pulse, the stronger the ability and is easier to cultivate, and if the blood pulse is grade is low, the ability will be weak and becomes harder to train in it. The Fifth grade blood pulse is so poor that it wouldn't even form a demonic core. Though it is known that a minority is able to practice and form the core, in truth, most could not even officially practice throughout their lives.

Xu Liao mused to himself. "The Undead Tree is a Secondary blood pulse. The ten-coloured flower vine is obviously stronger than the Undead Tree blood pulse, so perhaps that is a top grade blood pulse. The godly demonic blood pulse is stronger than the ten coloured flower vine, so it should even be above top grade."

He activated his bladder meridian, in an instant, Xu Liao's movements rapidly increased. Everything around him seemed to slow down slightly. The golden metallic thread started to swim around his meridian freely, the muscles in his body tightened and even let out several soft exploding sounds.

Xu Liao tried a few dribbling actions, and the dribbling skills he originally wasn't good at, instantly became effortless. He couldn't help but give a wide smile and thought to himself. "This Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill is awesome!! I had only practiced once, and my body quality and coordination increased by leaps and bounds! If I actually practiced for a month, wouldn't my body quality become similar to that of a NBA player?"

Xu Liao's shuffled his feet and did a few crossovers with amazing speed. He then suddenly turned around and did a quick jumpshot. However, that jumpshot did not end well. He couldn't control the explosive energy within his body and his body flew upwards, head first towards the ceiling.

If it was the previous Xu Liao, he would have made a hole in the ceiling with the shape of his head. However, as if it was a natural instinct, he activated the dark demonic energy to protect himself from the impact.

Unfortunately, due to the characteristics of the demonic energy of passing through matter, it made Xu Liao phase directly through the ceiling, and right into his neighbour's bedroom.

Xu Liao could spot a pair of delicate feet hanging from the ends of the bed, suddenly, not knowing what the owner of this pair of delicate feet

was dreaming; it swung carelessly and landed on Xu Liao's face, with the flexible toes massaging Xu Liao's cheeks.

OSI Chapter 14 – Bladder and Spleen of the Twelve Meridians

Xu Liao was stunned for a moment. He remembered that the neighbours above him was a family of three, and there was a high school sister a few years older than him. They hardly greeted one another, so he didn't expect that now he would be able to sneak into the bedroom of this older sister.

He quickly tilted his head to a side, dodging her other foot. Just as he was about to descend back to his room, he gave a mischievous grin. He held out his right palm and blew some demonic air onto the delicate pair of feet.

Even though there was almost no trace of demonic energy in the air, it brought along a cold and frigid atmosphere. The moment the demonic air touched the delicate pair of feet, the older sister's feet instinctively shot back into the blanket as she screamed and woke up immediately. Her eyes widened and her pupils shrunk when she spotted Xu Liao's head floating in between the floor of her room.

Without even being able to catch her breath, the older sister screamed again and fainted onto the bed.

Xu Liao had a slightly crooked smile on his face as he scratched his head, feeling a little guilty and apologetic. He regretted pulling such a frightening prank on someone. The result of his prank was different from what he expected as he didn't consider that she would be so afraid. After thinking for a while, he realized that as a head on the ground, blowing cold air onto someone's feet, if the person was slightly more timid, he or she might even pee on the spot.

Xu Liao shyly descended back into his room, using both hands to push onto the ceiling. Unable to contain his excitement, he circled around his room for a few rounds. Then he slapped his palm with his fist and straightened his body. He decided to strike the iron while it is still hot, and immediately resume his cultivation in the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill!

The twelve meridians are in correspondence with each other, like the Sanyang Hand and Sanyin Hand, also the Sanyang Foot and Sanyin Foot.

The Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill is an exquisite Yin Yang cultivation technique. Once you have mastered the Bladder Meridian of the twelve meridians, naturally, the next meridian you have to master would be the Spleen Meridian, in order to have a balance of Yin and Yang.

However, there are forbidden techniques, and they do not rely on the balance of Yin and Yang; instead, they would train in one to the extreme. For instance, some people would only cultivate the Sanyang Meridian, and totally neglect the Sanyin Meridian. This cultivation method would be naturally deadly to one's body if not done correctly.

The Spleen Meridian starts from the tip of the big toe, flowing through the inner foot and right through the Ying Bai point, Tai Dou, Tai Bai, Gong Sun, Nei Qiu point, to the inner heel and up the lower thigh. Flowing all the way to the back of tibia, across the San Yin Jiao, Lou Gu, Di Ji, Yin Ling Quan point moving upwards to the edge between the knee and the inner thigh, then through the Hai Men, Kei Men and Chong Men point, connecting into the abdomen, the spleen and the stomach organs, ending at the root of the tongue.

The golden metallic thread travelled all the way down, connecting to the bladder meridian. Then it flowed between the Sanyang Foot Meridian and the Sanyin Foot Meridian, as if it was as one. It became stronger, however, the colour seem to have dimmed.

The dark energy within his belly finally lost the control over the power of the two meridians as it shrunk itself to a corner. However, inside the dark energy there was a faint glimmer, and within it there were countless of golden stars.

Xu Liao didn't know if this change was good or bad, since it was his first time cultivating, he didn't dare to push the limits. After opening both meridians, he concentrated in shifting the golden metallic thread between the Bladder and Spleen Meridian.

For every successful loop within the Bladder and Spleen, Xu Liao could feel his own meridians enlarging and stabilizing. He could sense the vast benefits he had obtained through cultivating. While in cultivation, time passed quickly, and without realizing, five hours had passed. Xu Liao didn't stop cultivating until the moment his mother knocked on his door, asking him to get out of bed.

Xu Liao was slightly puzzled due to the lapse in time, he did not know when his mother came home, but it seemed like she was in a good mood. The next morning, she whipped up a sunny side up and smiled happily as she watched him eat and leave for school.

Nothing strange happened on the way to Huai Demon Street. Xu Liao met Zhao Yan Qin once again as promised, however she was back to her

plain girl-next-door appearance.

Although Xu Liao felt it was slightly weird, but meeting this little demoness gave him a sense of kinship. Furthermore, she was the only 'acquaintance' that knew of his awakened demon pulse. Both of them headed to school together, and separated once the school was in sight. However, Xu Liao didn't realize that there was someone trailing him.

After Xu Liao stepped through the school gate, Gao Wen Hu kept his phone and proudly whispered to himself: "Too bad. A brat like you is not even suitable to be my rival. Qu Lei doesn't even like you. Even though I have photographic evidence, there's not much value in defaming you. But.. once I meet the beautiful young lady in that light purple dress, I will use these photos to defame you and reveal your true colours!"

Today, when Xu Liao stepped into the classroom, he immediately saw Qu Lei. However, he did not have any chance to start any conversation with her because of his club activities.

In order to lose weight, Xu Liao joined the school's basketball team in his second year of junior high school. Due to his physical stature, he had always been in charge of cleaning the sports hall, tidying various gym equipments, and giving guidance to newcomers but was not given a chance to even be a substitute of the basketball team. He had not represented the school team in any competitions, and that included friendly matches.

Xu Liao didn't care much about it, since his main objective was to lose weight. For every practice, he would be all smiles, and snatching all the chores from the other players. Thus, his popularity in the basketball team was pretty decent.

Xu Liao had taken leave for the first lesson of the day because of the basketball club. However, there wasn't anything to do the entire morning.

The reason why everyone was being called over by the basketball coach was because something major happened.

The next semester was an urgent period of time for the junior high school students because they had to prepare for the examinations. Many students who are involved in club activities would choose to quit, and the school's basketball team isn't any exception. The four strongest main players were in their third year, and had just submitted their resignation. This left the coach with a big headache. In two month's time there was the National League and the arrangements were all in disarray. He had no choice but to recruit new players as soon as possible.

Last semester, the school's basketball team had performed extremely well. Not only were the competitions held within the region won, they had trumped over the province competition and acquired one out of two positions to join the National League.

If the basketball team were to rank in the top three at least, the coach would indubitably receive a pay raise, and might even transfer to a higher unit. Thus, the coach paid a lot of attention to this situation.

Unfortunately, apart from the second year point guard, Hou Tao, the other four main players had quit. The remaining substitutes could not derive a decent plan to salvage the situation.

As for Xu Liao, he wasn't even good enough to play as a substitute,

hence, the coach didn't even give him a thought. Xu Liao simply smiled and looked at his teammates being switched back and forth upon the coach's commands.

Suddenly, a brilliant idea came to mind. Xu Liao's face lit up and cheekily thought to himself: "Maybe ..."

OSI Chapter 15 – Rampage

The basketball coach tried over ten different formations and was finally able to fill almost all of the positions with suitable players. However, the only problem was the power forward position, there were none that was suitable for that role. As the coach decided to glance through all the players again, his eyes fell upon Xu Liao.

Xu Liao had a height of 183cm, and weighing around 80kg. Comparing to adult players, he might seem like he was lacking, but in junior high school, he was considered to be somewhat burly.

The coach folded his arms and sank deep into thought: "Xu Liao has the right size as a power forward. Although he couldn't even qualify for the substitute bench, this boy is very hardworking during practice. Honestly, I have never seen his skills yet, but since he is a third year student, surely he must have some standards... No harm in giving it a shot."

"Xu Liao, you're up!"

Suddenly being called out by the coach, Xu Liao was stunned for a moment. But he did not dally as he took off his jacket and walked onto the basketball court. The entire spectator stand shook as the crowd roared with laughter. They all knew that Xu Liao was not even a substitute and was only known as the handyman of the team. In everyone's mind, Xu Liao was only good in cleaning and tidying the sports hall, absolutely no one thought that Xu Liao could play basketball.

The coach felt humiliated by the crowd as if their laughter was directed at him, but how could he eat back his words and send Xu Liao back after

just ordering him to get on the court? He reprimanded the crowd with a stern expression: "What are you guys laughing at? All of you leave school every day to Chase skirts. Can you tell me which one of you stays back after our training to build up your own physique or polish your basketball skills and techniques? Xu Liao did it every single day, and never did he once go easy on himself."

Hou Tao, the only veteran point guard left in the team couldn't hold his laughter in any longer and shouted. "Coach! Everyone knows that Xu Liao trains his body because he wants to get a girl! He was desperate for Qu Lei that's why he trained so hard!"

The only main point guard Hou Tao couldn't hold it anymore and started laughing and shouted: "Coach! Everyone knows that Xu Liao trains his body because he wants to get a girl! He was so desperate for Qu Lei that's why he trained!"

In order to court Qu Lei, Xu Liao trained his physique every day since and joined the basketball team to slim down. Actually all of these was already known by the coach and other teachers, but out of anger, he did not think about what he was saying. "Since you people think that Xu Liao can't make it to the team, then you should be on the defending team against him in a three versus three match. And if Xu Liao manages to score, I will make you run the whole sports hall for a hundred rounds!"

Hou Tao stood up lazily and waved his hand in a nonchalant manner. "Coach, I wouldn't dare to say this if I was against other players, but if its Xu Liao, then I will make him unable to even jump."

Xu Liao's expression on his face didn't change as he maintained the smile on his face. He was feeling very unsettled in his heart, being looked

down upon by so many people just didn't feel good. His relationship with Hou Tao was actually not bad, since Xu Liao's had a kind disposition.

Xu Liao mused silently to himself as he kept his usual smile on his face. "If it was a few days ago, I wouldn't dare compete. But now that I have cultivated in the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill and opened both of my meridians, I refuse to believe that Hou Tan can guard me!"

The whistle went off and the three versus three match officially started. Xu Liao ran to various empty spots but no one passed the ball to him. He was unsatisfied as his hard work for running into positions was wasted. As a result, the match was essentially two versus three and Hou Tao's team led the score by ten points within three minutes. With two 3-pointer shots and two lay-ups, Xu Liao's team got wrecked.

The coach sighed as he shook his head; he lifted up his hand, intending to end this match soon. He admitted that he was too desperate by pinning his hopes on a player that couldn't even make it as a substitute. It felt ridiculous.

Hou Tao dribbled the ball towards Xu Liao with a smug look on his face. He wanted to prove to the coach that Xu Liao doesn't have what it takes to be a basketball player.

Hou Tao closed the gap and did an explosive crossover right past Xu Liao. He confidently followed up with a lay-up. However, just when he was about to lay-up, he realized that the basketball was no longer in his hand! His mouth gaped as he stood looking at his empty right hand.

The very next second, Hou Tao heard the crowd in the sports hall

cheering wildly.

Hou Tao turned his head towards Xu Liao slowly and saw him standing under the basketball rim which was vibrating non-stop, and the basketball bouncing on the court.

Everyone except Hou Tao witnessed the unimaginable scene. The moment when Hou Tao tried to break through Xu Liao's defense with a crossover dribble, a shadow of an afterimage swiped the ball off Hou Tao's hand. A few moments later, there was a huge leap from the free throw line, followed by a gust of wind as Xu Liao slammed the ball into the rim. He held on for a moment before slowly sliding his fingertips off the rim, producing a dull vibrating sound that resounded throughout the hall. The action of him slowly landing onto the court, with the rim still vibrating made everyone feel intimidated by how much power and skill he had.

Xu Liao was equally stunned himself. Even though he had been training his physique for the past three years, he fully understood his capabilities. Had it been a few days back, he would at most only be able to touch the bottom of the backboard, not to even mention a possibility of dunking.

"Just a mere day of cultivation and I can make my physical qualities reach such a standard. This Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill is amazing!"

Xu Liao didn't celebrate just because he scored two points, but instead, he simply stood still in a daze.

However, how could the coach know what Xu Liao was thinking?

The coach couldn't contain his happiness and jumped around with joy. Totally not the actions of what a near forty years-old man would do.

This slam dunk from the free throw line was absurd, even Gao Yuan, one of the original main four players could at most do a hook near the basketball rim. Even though it looked like a dunk, but it was actually just a normal shot near the rim.

"Not only mentioning about the explosive nature of his jump, but his ball-stealing technique, dribbling and flash-like sprinting speed, he is like a monster! Why in the world did I command this talent to do cleaning chores? I'm so glad I got him to tryout, if not I would really miss out on this gem. His amazing physical qualities and technical skills in junior high school level, hell, he would even be able to play the center position without a hitch."

The coach interrupted the match because he was simply too elated. He immediately placed Xu Liao into the main team and appointed him as the center position. Thus, the official training has started.

Even though Hou Tao did not witness the scene first hand, but he knew what exactly happened. After the four main senior players left the team, Hou Tao was the only main player left. He was one of the main stars of the team, how could he be convinced to have lost to a guy that was a lowly handyman?

Hou Tao was bitter, and in the next few matches he challenged Xu Liao to a one-on-one whenever he had a chance. Naturally, Hou Tao's basketball skills are above Xu Liao, but when it came to physical qualities,

how could he compare to Xu Liao who had devoured the Emperor Stream Serum and cultivated the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill? As long it was a one versus one situation, Hou Tao could never break though his defence. However, as for defending Xu Liao's offensive ...

Even if Hou Tao put his entire life onto it, he just wasn't able to. Just a slight collision with Xu Liao and he would wobble, and his defence will break. Just brute force itself could defeat him.

Chapter 16 – Xu Liao's Confession

The coach furrowed his brows as he watched Xu Liao rampaging through the basketball court aggressively like a tank. Although his strength proved to be effective, but this pure aggressive style had quite a lot of limitations. Once Xu Liao meets someone with even stronger physical abilities than him, he would be defeated without a doubt. However, the coach did not have much choice. He gritted his teeth and slapped his thigh, silently shouting in his mind:

“There's no other way, I can only place Xu Liao as the Power Forward. For the next few days I shall give him intense training sessions, and hopefully he can improve his abilities before the competition.”

The coach finally decided on the main players and substitutes after two tough matches, after which, he gave a short speech and dismissed everyone.

Xu Liao had plenty of free time. In the past, he wasn't very involved in basketball, and only doing manual chores like tidying and cleaning. However, after finishing the match recently, he slowly started to fall in love with the sport. Just as he was waving goodbye to everyone, he felt someone tap on his right shoulder. He turned around and saw the coach putting on a strange expression on his face. The coach leaned over and whispered in a low voice:

“You are in your third year, right?”

Xu Liao nodded his head subconsciously.

Then the coach suddenly knit his brows together and continued with a stern voice:

"If our school team manages to reach at least the top ten in this National League, there will be a single spot reserved in the Northern Affiliated High School specifically for a graduate in the team."

"And we all know that the Northern Affiliated High School is one of the best high schools in the city. The original four members had left, and Hou Tao is currently in his second year. If you manage to get into the top ten, then the spot will definitely be yours!"

He then sighed lightly and said: "I understand that the final year is tough, and the assignments and examinations are important, but based on my knowledge, your results are quite average and you will have a hard time admitting even to a second-rate high school. Why not take your chances and aim for this spot?"

Xu Liao was slightly shocked. He didn't know it was possible to enter a top rate high school through basketball. He knew that his results were average, and most probably would end up entering a third rate high school, or even worse, a technical school. A top rated school like the Northern Affiliated High School was definitely out of his league if not for the possibility of obtaining a slot through the competition.

Then he suddenly remembered that Qu Lei mentioned that she had always wanted to enter the Northern Affiliated High School. His eyes lit up as his heart burned with fiery passion and immediately nodded his head vigorously.

The coach let out a sigh of relief. The former four main players were not willing to gamble their future for this spot. There was an underlying reason why they were not optimistic about obtaining that spot. According to their knowledge, they knew that their school team's ability was lacking and the chances of entering the top ten in the National League was not worth to gamble for. Moreover, the former players fared well in their studies and would not have a problem in entering a decent school. That was the reason why no one was willing to take this risk, as it would affect their future if they lost.

After training with the basketball team for the entire day, Xu Liao finally returned to his own classroom. It already was the last lesson of the day, which was self-revision. As the name suggests, there are no teachers around. Moreover, the self-revision lessons were usually empty as those students who lived far away would rather not attend, and preferred to head back home to revise.

Xu Liao glanced over to Qu Lei's seat and realized that she was still present. Naturally he felt relaxed, whenever Qu Lei is near him. However, he would only steal a few glances at her from a distance and not dare to start a conversation with her.

After a while, Xu Liao made his way to his seat, intending to pack his bag and return home. Just as he was about to do this, Gao Wen Hu stood up suddenly and gave a light cough.

"Xu Liao, I want to have a word with you."

Xu Liao took a step back in surprise and stared at Gao Wen Hu. Both of

them were not close at all! If Gao Wen Hu was not in the same cosplay club as Qu Lei, Xu Liao would not even consider getting along with someone so arrogant and proud. Moreover, just recently both of them had several conflicts, thus, Xu Liao just could not understand why Gao Wen Hu would look for him.

“What’s the matter?”

Xu Liao raised his brow as he casually asked back.

Gao Wen Hu laughed lightly and suddenly raised his voice: “There are two matters! Firstly, our cosplay club will be going on a hiatus because the graduating students are preparing for the final exams, so only the core members will gather when necessary. You can stop coming from now on.”

Xu Liao’s expression immediately turned sour. Noticing Xu Liao’s darkening face, Gao Wen Hu proudly continued:

“Secondly, I will pass this message from Qu Lei. She does not need you to follow her after school anymore, so you’d better know your place.”

Even though his facial expression was as dark as the bottom of an abyss, Xu Liao did not activate his demonic energy.

He glared coldly at Gao Wen Hu and then taking a deep breath before raising his voice:

“I LIKE QU LEI!! Even though I had been quiet about this, I am quite sure

that everyone knows. If she, Qu Lei doesn't want me to do something, I will stop doing it! Just when she wanted me to cut down my weight, I immediately started training continuously for three years without any grumble nor regrets! If she wants to tell me anything, I will only listen if it comes from her mouth! Why does she need to ask you to pass a message to me!?"

The classroom went silent. Nobody had expected Xu Liao to openly confess his feelings to her even though they were all aware of Xu Liao's affections for Qu Lei. The silence slowly broke into cheers as his classmates started shouting excitedly. Some of the male classmates even slapped Xu Liao's back as they cheered him on. After all, it requires a lot of courage to confess opening in the face of others. Even the female classmates viewed Xu Liao in another perspective after his confession, and were all shyly whispering to each other.

Qu Lei, who was trying to concentrate on her studies did not react when Gao Wen Hu stood up to warn Xu Liao. Only after Xu Liao's public confession did she raise her head slightly, staring at Xu Liao.

Xu Liao was going all out. Since he had already said so much, he would go through it all the way. He simply stared back at Qu Lei, ignoring the presence of Gao Wen Hu.

Qu Lei's eyes connected with Xu Liao for a while before she diverted her sight. With a clear and crisp voice, she said:

"I did not plead Gao Wen Hu to say these words. I don't want anything to affect my studies, after all, this is the third and final year."

Qu Lei then paused for a moment, and plainly said:

"... If you want to be qualified to chase me, then make sure you can at least enter the Northern Affiliated High School!" After curtly stating her conditions, she promptly kept her books and walked out of the classroom.

The entire classroom roared with laughter. Gao Wen Hu snorted at Xu Liao.

Everyone had been classmates for three years and they knew that it was impossible for Xu Liao to enter the Northern Affiliated High School with his current results. Thus, they viewed it as if Qu Lei was rejecting Xu Liao's confession.

Xu Liao clenched his fist into a ball, however, his eyes shone brightly. He did not utter any word as he silently left the classroom after packing his bag.

At this moment, Gao Wen Hu finally realized that his warnings did not affect Xu Liao. He had the urge to rush out of the classroom to teach Xu Liao a lesson, but after noticing how large Xu Liao was, he chose to swallow his resentment.

After leaving school in a hurry, Xu Liao spotted Qu Lei on her usual path home, she was walking slowly as if not in a hurry to reach home. Xu Liao held his arm out and wanted to call out to her, but he could not find anything to say. Suddenly, Qu Lei turned around and smiled sweetly. Then she said in a soft voice:

"Back then, when we were in our first year, I told you to cut down your weight to 120kg, only then I would consider being your girlfriend. Actually, it was just a casual remark, and yet you worked so hard to train your body. I thought you would give up."

Xu Liao just simply smiled nervously, not knowing what to reply. Qu Lei then combed her hair with her fingers and smiled.

"In the end, even though you did not manage to cut down to 120kg, I realize that it is not a problem with your determination. Anyone who had grown to your height in two and a half years would be unable to lose so much weight. But what I mentioned before still counts, so I'm giving you a second chance, though I think that you wouldn't be able to accomplish it."

Xu Liao could not help but reply with determination in his eyes:

"What if I can do it?"

Qu Liao laughed loudly, and then looked at him sincerely. "If you manage to enter, I will definitely stick to my promise and let you continue to chase me!"

Xu Liao was extremely excited. He felt like fist-pumping right at this very moment. Just as he was about to mention about the method he was going to use to enter the Northern Affiliated High School, Qu Lei swung back around and spoke plainly.

"However, even though I was touched by your actions, I will not accept

you yet, because I still do not like you enough."

As if his heart was pierced by an arrow, Xu Liao felt like he could not breathe for a moment. Her last words rang through his mind over and over again as he stood deathly still, watching Qu Lei disappear into the distance...

Chapter 17 – Longevity Sect, Sun Bo Fang

Xu Liao walked home slowly; his eyes were listless and dead. Qu Lei's rejection kept running through his mind, and it was as if nothing else in the world matters anymore. Even as he walked past the Huai Demon Street, he didn't bother to glance at the interesting buildings and weird-looking demons.

Just as he was about to reach home, suddenly a terrifying gust of wind blew past him. Xu Liao sensed something was wrong and immediately activated his demonic energy to shield himself from the wind.

Out of nowhere, an enormous body flew towards Xu Liao and phased through him due to Xu Liao's skill. The body smashed into a garbage can behind Xu Liao, flinging rubbish everywhere.

Xu Liao's face drained. He sensed the force behind the throw was several times of his own. Xu Liao raised his head slowly and stared at a man dressed in a white casual suit, his face had a rather relaxed look. The man in the white suit slowly walked towards the enormous body and grabbed his throat. Then he lifted the man up as if he was as light as a feather.

Xu Liao subconsciously switched his gaze to the huge man and nodded slightly, agreeing in his mind. He recognized that this man in the white suit was the man who threw the enormous man. Moreover, he also recognized the enormous man! It was one of the members from the Storm Legion the other day. He was the one with the bulging muscles and dark, fierce eyes who threatened Xu Liao to join their Storm Legion. Xu Liao thought that the both of them was rather strong before, and

didn't expect that they were chased away so easily by Grandma Huai. Now, it was this man again getting thrashed by the man in the white suit.

Despite cultivating the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill, and opening both of his core meridians, when it comes to battle, he had no offensive skills at all and was absolutely not a match for the two men from the Storm Legion, not even to mention this man in the white casual suit who easily wiped the floor with them. This man here was obviously coming for Xu Liao, thus, he stared at the man and asked cautiously:

"Who are you? What do you want?"

The man straightened out his suit casually and smiled.

"I am Sun Bo Fang of the Longevity Sect."

Xu Liao recalled some of the common knowledge of the demonic world and rebutted him.

"You are a human practitioner from the Longevity Sect? I belong to the Million Demon Clan, you can't kill me!"

Within China, the Million Demon Clan is thriving among its peers. Globally, there are the Big Four Legions as the main alliance among demons, it forged alliances with several smaller associations and thus, forming the International Demon Alliance as a whole to fight against the Eastern Eighteen Xian Faction and Western Ying Zong Liu Faction.

Xu Liao face was pale. Though he knew he had the Million Demon Clan

as a form of protection, however, he was facing a professional demon killer from the Eighteen Xian Faction! The killer could end his life with a single touch. Xu Liao was worried that he would make a move on him without caring of the consequences. So what if the Million Demon Clan would help him in his revenge? Nothing would matter if he was already dead.

Sun Bo Fang let off a brilliant smile, with an appearance as warm as the morning sun.

"I am not as powerful what you're imagining. To risk my life by messing with the Million Demon Clan for killing such an unimportant person like you. It isn't fun to provoke the Million Demon Clan. My purpose here is because I have heard that you awakened the Undead Tree Blood pulse!"

Xu Liao face darkened slightly. He intended to deny this man, but once he glanced at the lifeless corpse of the enormous man at the side, he swallowed down his rebuttal. Showing a face as honest as he could, Xu Liao replied:

"Everyone said that I had awakened the Undead Tree Blood pulse, but even I myself could not confirm it."

Xu Liao was planning to try to escape after that question, however the man in the white suit just laughed lightly and said:

"The Heavenly Monument of the Million Demon Clan would absolutely not make any mistake. You have awakened the Undead Tree Blood pulse, and coincidentally, I need your help."

"Follow me."

Sun Bo Fang then waved his arm and unleashed a menacing black mist from his sleeve. The black mist slowly swirled around the body.

At the side, Xu Liao stole a few glances and froze with fear. Apparently, this smoke of black mist was actually formed by countless of black-shelled beetles! Soon, sand started to seep out of the mist and carried away by the wind. Within a few seconds, the body of the man was devoured. Not even the bones were spared. All of these black beetles had grinded the man into bone dust!

Xu Liao had a cold feeling in his spine. His face was totally stiff. After a while, he asked in a frantic voice:

"Just like that!?"

"Ha ha ha!! Of course! We, the Eighteen Xian Faction and Million Demon Clan had an agreement not to harm any demons registered under their name. But we do not have any agreements with the other demon associations. So when we see them, of course we will kill them! For them to die in my hands, they have only themselves to blame for being weak. With so little strength, they still dared to run around as if it was their father's backyard. Their deaths could not be blamed, right?"

Xu Liao subconsciously nodded his head. Of course, Xu Liao felt that his view was crooked, but how could he find the courage to refute Sun Bo Fang? As long as Sun Bo Fang would not harm him, any other matters are easy to negotiate.

Sun Bo Fang then lightly locked his fingers together close to his palm. All the black beetles immediately flew back into his sleeve. He smiled warmly at Xu Liao and said:

“Follow me to Huai Demon Street.”

Xu Liao didn't dare to object, so he could only obediently follow Sun Bo Fang cautiously. However, he was curious why Sun Bo Fang would want to go to the demons living sector.

Nevertheless, there was a glint of hope within Xu Liao's eyes.

“Maybe.. when we reach Huai Demon Street, Grandma Huai will come out and save me! I don't believe this guy would lay his hands on Grandma Huai? Since Grandma Huai is one of the eighteen talismans, I am sure that the Million Demon Clan would be particularly alert in these areas. And even if Grandma Huai is unable to defeat this guy, Commander Xu Fu should be able to...”

However, the truth was, Xu Liao had thought too much!

As if nothing was wrong, Sun Bo Fang and Xu Liao walked past the normal streets without any interference. It was like nobody even noticed them. Sun Bo Fang did not provoke any of the demons. This made Xu Liao feel slightly better, but when he remembered Sun Bo Fang's black beetles in his sleeve, it gave him a chill down his spine.

Sun Bo Fang lead Xu Liao to the area where Xu Liao was in charge of preventing humans from entering the demonic world. Then, without

asking for Xu Liao's permission, Sun Bo Fang took out a bronze key and unlocked the bamboo door.

Xu Liao immediately tried to feel for his own bronze key, and indeed, Sun Bo Fang had taken his key without him realizing. Xu Liao's face stiffened for a moment, but decided to just continue observing.

He even felt that Sun Bo Fang was quite resourceful and started to admire him slightly.

Sun Bo Fang walked to the back of the bamboo house and stood in front of a mound. A wave of emotions could be seen on his face as he caressed the mound gently.

Chapter 18 – Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon

Despite being the appointed representative to safeguard the isolated portal, Xu Liao still doesn't know how the portal actually looks like. He had only been to the back of the house once, and this courtyard only had one exit, so he did not pay much attention to the mound before. If it wasn't for Sun Bo Fang standing in front of it and caressing it, Xu Liao would definitely not give it another glance. Xu Liao looked at the hill for a while with a puzzled expression. Then he looked around and he tilted his head in confusion because he could not see the portal anywhere.

Sun Bo Fang noticed Xu Liao's confusion. He chuckled and said:

"Do you wish to know about the origin of the Void world?"

Xu Liao laughed awkwardly and replied:

"Actually, I don't have much curiosity to begin with, so I naturally wouldn't want to know."

Sun Bo Fang then just laughed and spoke with some ridicule in his voice.

"Heh. You are really interesting! But even if you are curious or not, I would still tell you. If you do not understand the origin of this demonic world, and died a wronged death, I would have lost a big chance. I dived right into the inner northern city to grab this opportunity and paid a big price for it; I will not squander it so easily."

Xu Liao felt numb in his head and just merely gave a crooked smile.

"So, you want to tell me about the world whether I wish it or not?"

Sun Bo Fang nodded.

"The Undead Tree Blood pulse is extremely rare. The person who inherited it will be able to travel the three worlds. It can ignore all the forbidden spells and formations. So, only you with the Undead Tree Blood pulse will be able to enter this Void. If I could enter myself, why I would have spent all those efforts to rush here to the northern city and risk my life by killing the Storm Legion members and capture you alive?"

Xu Liao was really confused, but he knew that this is the start of something way above his league and would be bad if he lost his life in the process. He immediately activated the dark demonic energy and tried to escape by phasing into the ground.

Xu Liao knew that he could not defeat Sun Bo Fang, but he was confident in his dark demonic energy's phasing ability. He did not try to escape early because he was afraid to provoke Sun Bo Fang, however at this point he had no choice left. If he didn't escape, he would be forced to enter the so-called Void world. Although Xu Liao was not certain of what actually lies inside, but judging from Sun Bo Fang's attitude, he knew that it would be very dangerous inside. The chance of his survival is close to none.

However, contrary to Xu Liao expectations, Sun Bo Fang did not do anything to stop Xu Liao, but instead he just laughed while staring at Xu Liao slowly sinking into the ground. Xu Liao suddenly let out a yell as he

suddenly rebounded back up. Sun Bo Fang merely looked at him with a mocking expression and said:

“The entrance of this Void world has a very powerful forbidden spell. Even I can only enter this place with the help of the bronze key. Do you think that with your abilities, you could escape from here?”

Xu Liao dispersed his dark demonic energy and asked:

“Then why can the people from the Storm Legion enter? And didn’t you mention that I could travel between three worlds, ignoring the forbidden spells? So you were lying to me?”

Sun Bo Fang laughed loudly and explained:

“The bamboo door isn’t forbidden. It is only an illusion. The forbidden zone only applies to the area surrounding this mound. For now, you are just a mere sapling. The Undead Tree Blood pulse can travel between three worlds, ignoring all of the forbidden spells, but that only applies to those that have matured. A small brat like you who had only just awakened, it is simply not possible for you to break through the forbidden spells.”

Xu Liao’s eyes reddened with anger and spat.

“Anyway, you are just a liar! I will not believe you again!”

Sun Bo Fang was shocked slightly. “You are not afraid that I will kill you?”

Xu Liao let out a cold laugh and said with a resolute tone:

"Since I am going to die, what am I still afraid of?"

However, not only did Sun Bo Fang feel no anger, instead he gave a thumbs up towards Xu Liao and said:

"Very good! You are smart, and got guts. I really do not have any intention to kill you. If you can help me retrieve something from this Void world, not only I would let you go, but I would even give you some benefits."

Xu Liao held no restraint in his demands now that he had openly failed to escape.

"Show me what benefits you have first!"

Sun Bo Fang whipped out a box from his pocket and tossed it over to Xu Liao.

"You want the benefit? Then I shall give you the benefit!"

The box is transparent. It had a rather simple design with no intricate curves or cuttings. Inside the box, there was a dark green coloured mantis, posing aggressively with his two sickles raised up high. Despite being only a small bug, it looked really pomp. On the back of the dark green coloured mantis, there are seven silver spots. The silver spots aren't

round, but almost similar to the shape of skulls.

Although the box looks rather plain, Xu Liao didn't dare to accept the box. Judging from how Sun Bo Fang sent out all those black beetles to devour the men, this dark green mantis gave Xu Liao a sense of fear. He then asked with hesitation in his voice:

"What is this? Don't tell me you're going to release countless of mantises into my body and leave a trap to kill me any time you wish?"

Sun Bo Fang just shook his head and sighed.

"Why do I have to go through so much trouble just to kill you if I wanted to? I can just kill you by simply raising my hand. I spent more than ten years to cultivate this fighting beast, the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon. This demon is to be used together with the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing. Even if it is used by a newbie like you, it is good enough to overwhelm demons that are within two hundred years old."

Xu Liao knit his brows in doubt as he looked at the small mantis. He then asked curiously.

"It knows the Praying Mantis Boxing? Absolutely wonderful. So how do I use this small bug for battles? Do I just throw it out and let it use its sickle to cut others? Just how useful can this little bug even be?"

Sun Bo Fang paused for a while and then laughed. He squashed the box with his palms and a ball of green light emerged from his palm. The ball of green light suddenly sped up and shot into Xu Liao's chest even before

he had the time to react.

Xu Liao's body stiffened in fear as cold sweat broke out on his forehead. He didn't know exactly what Sun Bo Fang did to him. Just as Xu Liao activated his demonic energy to check his body, an emerald beam of light within his chest burst forth and formed a circular shaped screen in front Xu Liao.

This emerald screen doesn't seem to exist physically. It looked like a projection, like a hologram, but the source could not be seen and it just floated in the air. It was truly a technological wonder. Then, suddenly a sweet voice rang in Xu Liao's brain.

"Suitable host found. Activating Fight Beast Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon. Loading Battle System... Loading Battle Intelligent Assistant System... Loading Life Protection System... Loading Demonic Energy Transformation Sequence... Loading Demonic Energy Growth Furnace... Loading Immortal Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing... .."

Lines of code flashed past onto the emerald screen projection. Over ten programs automatically installed on its own. It didn't have any option to close, and Xu Liao could only look at them actively installing and loading.

After everything had completed loading, all the text on the screen suddenly went blank. A moment later, two lines of words appeared on the screen with a solemn explanation behind it...

Chapter 19 – Fighting Beast

One of the two solemn lines explained about the attributes of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon.

The Seven Stars Mantis Demon is a fighting beast that is used specifically for the the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Fist. It supports the user by allowing them to rapidly cultivate this set of immortality boxing skills, removing various bottlenecks thus saving a lot of time needed for practice.

The other line explained about the attributes of the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Fist.

The Praying Mantis Fist is an ancient Xian fighting style. The technique is divided into four realms, "Luan Jie" defines the strength of the arms; "Beng Du" defines the agility and flexibility of body; "Ba Zhou" defines the constitution of the whole body; "Zhai Yao" links all of the realms together, and is the core of the boxing style.

Both instructions were shown on the screen for only a minute before gradually fading away. Then two large ancient seal characters formed on the emerald screen.

"Activation successful."

(TL: In the raws, it forms the word "Qi Dong" which translates to "Activate")

Xu Liao was rendered speechless by the technological functionality of this emerald projection. On the side, Sun Bo Fang simply swiped the screen left and right, and as if the projection had a touch sensor, the screen flickered and then lit brightly. After watching Sun Bo Fang closely, Xu Liao then understood that this 'system' was navigated by utilizing hand signals.

"Activation sequence 'Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon' completed. Commencing procedural Demonic energy transformation... .."

At this moment, the battle system within the fighting beast gathered Xu Liao's demonic energy and automatically converted it into a purified, unique dark green form that the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon could utilize. On his back, a transparent edge, as sharp as a sword slowly appeared together with a ghostly form of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon that towered over three meters.

The ghostly form of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon is made up of a mixture of demonic energy and the profound aura of the fighting beast. A mighty and vicious vibe swirled around the fighting beast, the pair of sickles on each arm giving off a chilly radiance. If the beast stretches its sickles out, it could reach to about five meters long!

As Sun Bo Fang scanned through the data on the emerald projection, his eyes dimmed slightly. He shook his head and muttered to himself:

"What a shame! This demonic energy was worth over five hundred.... "

He then paused for a while before speaking with a firm but low voice:

“Begin adaptation to host!”

Xu Liao’s body then automatically displayed a set of kicks and punches. His movements were smooth and skilful. Even Xu Liao was afraid of himself when he saw what he could actually achieve. Both of his arms danced so gracefully as if he had practiced the skill a million times before. This was the Eight form of “Luan Jie”.

At the same time when Xu Liao was displaying his moves, the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon was simultaneously mimicking his actions; the sickles slashed lightly and released a sword wave, slicing the nearby grass and even leaving a centimetre deep sword mark on the trunk of a huge tree.

The Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing coordination with the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon was extremely profound!

Xu Liao now silently understood why the battle system had stated that this style of kung fu is regarded as an ancient immortal boxing style. With the help of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, Xu Liao only required a few moments to grasp the secrets of the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing.

The Eight forms of “Luan Jie” is as follows:

Form one: Jie Shou Quan

Form two: Xian Shou Huan

Form three: Tie Mao Ci

Form four: Ye Chang Hua

Form five: Bi Mian Lei

Form six: Shuang Feng San

Form seven: Jing Chang Hua

Form eight: Ding Yang Chui

When connecting all forms together as a whole, the power multiplies!

Whenever Xu Liao swings his arms, each move slices the wind, producing a loud ripping sound. As he continued to practice, he rapidly gained enlightenment with each move and soon enough, he mastered the boxing style.

With the help of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, Xu Liao's abilities improved outstandingly quickly. But once he reached the tenth cycle of practicing, his improvement speed significantly slowed down. And up till the fifteenth time, there was almost no visible improvements anymore. Xu Liao only managed to cultivate the first realm of "Luan Jie", and had not reached the level of "Beng Bu". Not to even mention about "Ba Zhou" and "Zhai Yao" realms that were even harder to cultivate.

Sun Bo Fang finally ended the practice when Xu Liao reached the

twentieth cycle. When Xu Liao regained control of his body, he slumped onto the floor, his body drenched in sweat.

The fighting beast is not a tool meant for direct confrontation. It is considered to be sort of an assistance system that is able to manipulate the host's spiritual or demonic energy to coordinate with the host's battle techniques. If Xu Liao did not use the assistance system, he would require at least ten years to cultivate to his current level. Right now, however, he merely took a few minutes to master it.

A profound immortal boxing style such as the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing is common within the Eighteen Xian Faction. Most of the disciples of the Eighteen Xian Faction think that this boxing style doesn't require tough cultivation and regarded tough cultivation techniques as a waste of time. With the Fighting Beast, the time taken to cultivate could be shortened by a vast amount.

Xu Liao was elated and he mused to himself:

"I never thought I would manage to master a style within such a short period of time! This Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon is really something! I totally didn't expect that the Xian Faction's techniques would be so strong, they could even nurture a demonic bug that could speed up anyone's battle strength. I thought that the Million Demon Clan's train station was already impressive enough, and not forgetting about the demon identification card. It is indeed that there will always be a mountain higher than the other! Amazing!"

Xu Liao could somehow manipulate the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon's controls and changed it into an energy conservation state. The ghostly form on Xu Liao's back gradually disappeared. In this state, Xu

Liao can only make use of 30% of his battle strength, but only consumes 18% of his demonic energy compared to the original state.

Sun Bo Fang silent watched and then laughed.

"Now, I have given you the benefits, Now isn't it your turn to help me?"

Xu Liao stared at Sun Bo Fang, whom reminded him of his black beetles. He couldn't help but shudder at the thought. Xu Liao dropped any idea of using the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing to deal a sneak attack on Sun Bo Fang. He unwilling sighed.

"Alright then. A deal is a deal. What do you need me to do?"

Sun Bo Fang then turned and looked at the mound with a gentle face. He shook his head lightly and said:

"This area of the Void world has an unusual origin. Even the Million Demon Clan could not explore it entirely and they blindly developed"

His voice trailed off slowly, but he shook his head once again.

"Never mind. I won't tell you about these matters. I will need you to go inside and retrieve something. Besides, I don't require it that soon. I only have this once chance, if you somehow perish inside, I don't have any other alternatives left. From tomorrow onwards, I will help train you every day until you are able to release the true potential of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon."

Xu Liao relaxed slightly after Sun Bo Fang mentioned that he didn't have to leave immediately. Although he did not totally understand what kind of training he had to face, but it was already a hundred times better than entering a totally strange place and fight for his life.

Sun Bo Fang suddenly felt depressed. He tossed the bronze key over to Xu Liao and entered the bamboo house. As if it appeared out of thin air, a jar appeared in his hands and poured himself a drink. He then tapped lightly on the window of the bamboo house and shouted:

"There is nothing more for you today. From tomorrow onwards, remember to come over after school. If I don't see you here, I will kill your whole family, all your teachers and your classmates. Whatever happens depends on you."

Xu Liao felt a chill down his back. Sun Bo Fang said that casually, as if he was joking. But Xu Liao witnessed how Sun Bo Fang killed the Storm Legion while smiling. This disciple of the Longevity Sect is ruthless. Killing someone can be as simple as breathing. Xu Liao felt that if he did not appear for training, Sun Bo Fang would really kill his family, teachers and classmates.

Xu Liao thought to himself angrily:

"Damn! One of these days I will become stronger and beat this asshole up!"

Of course, Xu Liao could only imagine about it while he made his way towards his home.

Upon reaching home, Xu Liao finished his dinner and sat in silence. After a long consideration, he made up his mind.

Chapter 20 – Stars Devouring Formula

Original Title: Stars Devouring Formula of the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill

Xu Liao had initially chosen to cultivate the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill because he felt that the inheritance from the Golden Godly Demon was stronger, but not soon after he made that decision, he met Sun Bo Fang who was ruthless and forced him to enter the strange world. Because of that, Xu Liao felt that he needed to improve his abilities quickly in order to protect his life.

The Ten-Coloured Flower Vines that devoured almost all of the 'meteors' has thicker strands of dark demonic energy when compared with than the Mysterious demonic energy. Even if the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill cannot be compared with the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill in terms of power, the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill is currently more suitable for Xu Liao due to the demand for faster cultivation.

(ED: Mysterious Demonic Energy is referring to the energy from the Golden Godly Demon.)

Xu Liao closed his eyes and concentrated on his diaphragm. Due to his special blood pulse inheritance, mastering the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill wouldn't take too long. The path to mastery for the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill is different from the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill. There were twelve meridians to cultivate before one can train in the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill. However, for the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill, there are eight extraordinary pulses that has no direct relations with the twelve meridians at all! The first step is to

allow the demonic energy to circulate in the body by opening the legendary Ren and Du pulses.

Sweat fell from his forehead as Xu Liao tried to concentrate even harder. He led the thick dark demonic energy that burst out from the diaphragm into the vertebrae, smashing through the Yu Zhen, Bai Hui and up towards his forehead.

Just when the dark demonic energy grazed past the golden metallic thread hidden between his eyebrows, an abnormal reaction occurred!

The golden metallic thread lay dormant for a long time, but when it detected that the dark demonic energy, it suddenly burst forth with a powerful aura, as if a giant creature that was hibernating for a thousand years suddenly awoke.

"Oh no!" Xu Liao shouted in his mind.

He didn't expect that the golden metallic thread would be so aggressive. Cultivating the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill requires opening up the Ren and Du pulse. It had no choice but to pass through the points in between the eyebrows. Xu Liao clenched his teeth and continuously forced the dark demonic energy through.

"Let's see how much you can swallow! Once you had your fill, I can continue to cultivate the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill!"

The golden metallic thread between his brows was absorbing the dark demonic energy as if it was a never ending black hole. No matter how

much dark demonic energy Xu Liao forced into it, they were all consumed without any signs of stopping.

No one knew how much time had passed, and the demonic energy had been devoured up to seventy percent. The dark core within the diaphragm was shriveling and almost completely dried up, as if it was on the verge of cracking into pieces. At this moment, the golden metallic thread had sudden change. It was still swallowing the dark energy; however it began to release strands of darkness out.

All these strands of darkness contained countless of profound golden stars that spread out in the darkness, just like the stars in a starry night sky.

The new dark demonic energy released from the golden metallic thread slowly returned to the diaphragm. The dark core within the diaphragm absorbed the dark demonic energy as if it was devouring a huge nutritious meal. Suddenly, the dark core spun quickly and became huge, all the cracks was filled up completely with the dark demonic energy. As the dark core spun faster and faster, the dark demonic energy it emitted became even more dense, layer by layer, it released the energy back to the golden metallic thread.

The dark demonic energy finally opened a path of circulation. Xu Liao's speed of cultivation of the Heavenly Demon Purgatory was absolutely monstrous.

At that moment when the cycle was completed, the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon suddenly grew active and suddenly shot out an emerald projection in the shape of a ring. The ring expanded to a width about twice of Xu Liao's, undulating back and forth.

It had detected the wave of demonic power within Xu Liao and automatically activated the life protection program that proceeded to scan his body.

Scanned results: No abnormalities!

Sudden growth spikes detected within Hosts' demonic power.

Requesting connection to outer site ...

Connection to outer site failed.

A demonic power level chart then popped up in the emerald projection. Xu Liao's initial demonic power level rating shown on the emerald projection was 518. After the golden metallic thread swallowed the dark demonic energy, the demonic power level dropped to 175. However, once the cycle was completed between the golden metallic thread and the dark core, the demonic power level jumped straight over 1200, and there are still signs of increment!

The Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon could not detect any anomalies other than the sudden surge of demonic power, and it didn't make any other changes as Xu Liao's life wasn't in danger.

But what Xu Liao didn't know was that while the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon was scanning his data, it was attempting to send out the data as well.

After the evolving the golden metallic thread, his whole body felt blissful and calm. He felt joyful that the cultivation of the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill was quicker than expected. Once the path had opened, the dark demonic energy rushed to the Dai pulse. The Dai pulse passes through the waist. Out of the eight extraordinary pulses and the legendary twelve meridians, there are a total of twenty pulse points, and the smallest point is the Dai pulse.

All this while, the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon was constantly scanning the host's demonic power, which was still bursting upwards. Once the dark demonic energy passed through the eight extraordinary pulses, the demonic power level was already a shocking 2700!

Xu Liao was totally engrossed in his cultivation that he did not notice the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon automatic activation. When Xu Liao emerged from his cultivation, the emerald ring had long ago hid itself, and the fighting beast did not seem to have made any changes.

However, Xu Liao, at this moment had his full attention on another matter!

Once the eight pulses had been released, the dark core started to have weird changes. Within the dark core, several ancient black runes that emerged from the walls of the core floated around and slowly formed a formula.

<<Stars Devouring Formula>> !

The Stars Devouring Formula of the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill!

... ..

After school, Xu Liao made his way to the Huai Demon Street. He felt uneasy because he didn't know what kind of harsh training Sun Bo Fang would prepare for him.

The night before, Xu Liao went through an intensive cultivating session and mastered his Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill, receiving a new formula <<Stars Devouring Formula>>. But even before he had the chance to try it out, the sky had already turned bright. Xu Liao estimated that even though he had broke through and mastered the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill, he was not strong enough to go against the disciples of the Longevity Sect. Hence he did not try to escape and continued to follow what he was supposed to do.

Even until now, Xu Liao did not realize that his demonic powers had grew more than five times!

When Sun Bo Fang saw Xu Liao arrive, he pointed to the front of the mound. There was a circular formation formed by stones on the ground.

"Stand inside!" Sun Bo Fang said in a low voice.

Xu Liao was confused and asked.

"What training is this?"

"You will know soon!"

Sun Bo Fang let out a laugh and chanted.

Xu Liao immediately felt an ominous presence. He slowly turned his head around, staring at the mound. Cracks started to show on the surface of the mound with dark green light emerging from the cracks. The moment the mound exploded, a gust of cold air rushed past Xu Liao, followed by a deafening roar from within the dark hole. Then, a large red haired monster slowly climbed out from the hole.

This red haired monster looked as if it was a half man half beast, with shriveling dried skin like a zombie that had already perished for many years. It had a height of more than three metres, razor sharp teeth and skin like the bark of an old tree. It was even scarier than what Xu Liao could imagine.

Chapter 21 – Turning The Tides

When Xu Liao saw the monstrous figure, his face paled. He didn't think twice and started running. However, when he tried to pass the formation of stones, an unknown force repelled him back. The formation of stones formed an invisible wall that was also resilient to attacks. Xu Liao tried to break the formation forcefully but gave up after a few times. It was then he understood how profound this circle created by Sun Bo Fang was.

Sun Bo Fang waved his hand casually and the hole in the mound disappeared. Then he said in a relaxed tone:

"This red haired monster originated from the isolated Void World. Your special mission today is to – Kill it!!"

Before Xu Liao could reply, the red haired monster suddenly charged at him. Xu Liao tried his best to dodge by leaping to the side and barely escaped the furious slashes by the monster. With the circle formation active, Xu Liao didn't have any chance of escaping, and could only run within the formation. Similarly, the monster could not step out of the formation either, and so it continued to chase after Xu Liao. The monster seemed to ignore Sun Bo Fang who was inside the formation as well.

"WHAT? Kill it? Are you out of your mind!? How on earth am I supposed to kill it!" Xu Liao shouted at the top of his voice.

Sun Bo Fang just laughed and said:

"I even gave you the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon as a gift, and if

you can't even manage to kill this red haired monster, you can forget about lasting even a minute within the Void world and might as well die here. If you were to perish inside, those ferocious monsters would not even leave your body intact. "

At this moment, he immediately activated the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon to its maximum output. The red haired monster continuously slashed at him but with the power of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, Xu Liao managed to dodge and deal a counterattack.

Blade waves that are larger by at least half a meter than before ripped through the air, leaving a visible wound on the body of the monster. However, the monster merely flinched slightly and continued charging towards Xu Liao. Xu Liao was innately shocked; he didn't realize that his strength had increased by almost five times!

Xu Liao had made a few leaps in power from cultivating the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill. His demonic power level increased to 2700, and the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon amplified the demonic energy to increase the power by another twenty to thirty percent! This made Xu Liao's combat ability unmatched.

Xu Liao felt like something was stange due to his sudden spike in power, but had not realized that he actually was five times stronger.

"Uppercut!"

The blade wave sliced the red haired monster, but this time, there was just a nick on the monster's skin. Xu Liao started to panic slightly because he didn't know how to even injure this monster and ended up nearly

being bitten. In this state, even with the help of the fighting beast, he could not display the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing.

Sun Bo Fang shook his head while watching and sighed.

"All demonic monsters have thick skin and flesh. You need to locate their weak spot, then you can kill them."

Xu Liao listened to Sun Bo Fang's tip while dodging the monster. He was somewhat doubtful because he didn't trust him fully yet.

"The blade waves are like killer maces, and one can only use it at the critical moment. If everyone uses it the way you do, how long do you think their demonic energy can last? Maybe after three times you will start to realize that you're losing your battle strength. Do not think that you can constantly release blade waves as strong as yesterday continuously. It is because the demonic energy in your body that was stored for a long time was suddenly being released. "

Sun Bo Fang had realized that Xu Liao's demonic energy was much stronger than yesterday. But in his mind he thought that Xu Liao was giving his full potential because he was placed in a deadly situation and did not suspect one bit that Xu Liao had cultivated the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill.

Xu Liao found it strange that Sun Bo Fang warned him that his powers might wane if he uses it too many times, but instead, he found them growing stronger and felt that even releasing ten more blade waves wouldn't be an issue. On the exterior, Xu Liao just acted as if he didn't hear anything.

Sun Bo Fang thought that Xu Liao would be losing his demonic energy very soon. But in this dire situation, not only did Xu Liao not run out of demonic energy, but he was even more active in dodging and attacking.

At this point, Xu Liao had already released twenty to thirty blade waves. He started to realize a pattern in the red haired monster's defences. Whenever the blade wave was about to hit the body, the monster did not bother to block, but when Xu Liao aimed for the back of the neck, the monster would use both of its claws to guard.

"The back of the neck must be its weakness, I should strike from there." Xu Liao mused to himself.

Although Xu Liao had finally found the weak spot, he knew that the monster also realized that its weak spot was discovered. Thus, it became even more careful and not giving Xu Liao a chance to attack. There was even a few times when the monster tried to use its weak spot as a bait to try and kill Xu Liao.

At the side, Sun Bo Fang had been watching intently. He then sighed and shook his head because Xu Liao had wasted so many chances. Xu Liao had been using his demonic energy continuously carelessly and thought that Xu Liao lost the chance to turn the tables around.

"...This brat's battle experience is near zero. His ability to adapt is too weak... Looks like he will need a stronger and higher intensity of training. I can't linger too long at the Huai Demon Street, the chances of revealing my identity is higher. I can't waste any more time."

However, just as Sun Bo Fang concluded that Xu Liao would lose this battle, Xu Liao gathered the emerald demonic energy and spread it throughout his whole body. His whole body became shrouded in darkness, and then he jumped towards the monster.

This was the first time Xu Liao went face to face with the red haired monster!

With a face full of confidence, Xu Liao gave a high speed punch to the monster, and because of the demonic energy, the punch sank into the monster's brain without any resistance. The monster roared in anger and countered by slashing at Xu Liao's body with its claw. But due to the dark shroud encompassing Xu Liao, he wasn't hurt at all.

Xu Liao had an relaxed expression on his face, and he even gave a victory sign to Sun Bo Fang.

The red haired monster collapsed onto the ground, twisting and writhing around in pain. It howled and glared at Xu Liao as if it could kill with its gaze. However, soon, its brain suddenly bulged and expanded before exploding into a bloody mess all over.

Xu Liao used all of his remaining energy in his last exchange with the monster. He lay panting on the floor, not even wanting to move his fingers. But he didn't bother covering the proud smile he had on his face. He had fought with the red haired monster in a life and death situation and won! To a newbie, this was a terrifying experience. His thighs and arms couldn't stop shaking, but it wasn't due to fatigue, but rather it was due to fright.

Witnessing the scene, Sun Bo Fang was shocked till he didn't know what to say. He had already concluded that Xu Liao could not turn the tables, yet Xu Liao had defeated the red haired monster in a single blow. Of course Sun Bo Fang would not keep this question in his heart, after calming down, he asked Xu Liao:

"How did you kill the red haired monster in a single blow?"

Xu Liao cheekily laughed: "It's a trade secret!"

"If you don't tell me, I will summon another monster. Then I will be sure to find out your secret."

Chapter 22 – Sealing The Demonic Power Source

“Why must you be so inhumane? All right! I will just say it!” Xu Liao broke out in a sweat and replied hastily.

Despite being somewhat forced, he still proudly explained his abilities to Sun Bo Fang.

“My blood pulse ability allows me to manipulate an object with my demonic energy and make it intangible. The punch just now wasn’t strong, I just merely held a stone in my hand and left it in the head of the monster. After that, I pulled my hand out... and then you saw what happened next. Its brain went ‘Boom!’”

Sun Bo Fang knew that Xu Liao awakened to the Undead Tree blood pulse, but he didn’t expect that he would use the demonic energy on himself, killing the red haired monster with such an unexpected trick.

Sun Bo Fang couldn’t help but laugh. This kind of trick was totally new to him. The disciple of the Longevity Sect gave a thumbs up.

“You could even think of this trick, I have to say that you are quite smart!”

Xu Liao smiled cheekily like a little boy, but his expression darkened when he heard Sun Bo Fang’s next sentence.

Sun Bo Fang waved his hand towards Xu Liao and commanded:

“Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon! Seal the demonic energy source of the host!”

An emerald ring shaped projection once again formed in front of Xu Liao. The Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon obeyed Sun Bo Fang’s command and changed the sealed Xu Liao’s source of demonic energy by altering the manipulation of demonic energy in his body.

Xu Liao tried to force the dark demonic energy to shroud himself but to no avail. Even though he could control the dark demonic energy within his body, he could no longer release them out of his body. Whatever energy that tries to leave the body were converted into a greenish emerald energy stream. Xu Liao gritted his teeth in anger, he also felt a little fear because the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon within him could be controlled by Sun Bo Fang.

What made Xu Liao wary wasn’t because Sun Bo Fang could command the fighting beast, in fact he would be surprised if Sun Bo Fang had no control over the beast at all. But what Xu Liao feared was that the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon could seal his demonic energy, this made him even more wary about the beast even though he did not fully trust it in the beginning.

Xu Liao furrowed his brow asked in a low tone.

“..What is the meaning of this?”

Sun Bo Fang just laughed.

“This is for your own good. The Undead Tree blood pulse natural abilities that allow you to pass through all matter will get you into trouble if you ever meet a monster that could disrupt your energy source. For example, a singled eyed ghost. If you used the same trick you used against the red haired monster, you’ll be killed.”

Xu Liao was slightly shocked. He knew that his dark demonic energy could not possibly pass through everything out there, just like when he tried to phase into the ground before. However, he did not know that there was a monster that could read his ability to pass through matter. He would be in deep trouble if he were to meet that monster.

But what Sun Bo Fang did was not entirely out of good will. It was to dampen Xu Liao’s spirit and make Xu Liao fear him.

The Undead Tree blood pulse is very special. The number of demonic monsters that could control the Undead Tree blood pulse isn’t many. Thus, Xu Liao would probably have no chance to meet a demonic monster that could overcome his blood pulse abilities.

After the battle, the demonic energy within Xu Liao’s body seemed to be increasingly active. The battle had used up at most ten to twenty percent of his demonic power. Xu Liao closed his eyes, sat down and slowly circulated the dark demonic energy within his body through the extraordinary eight pulses. Soon, he recovered most of his demonic energy, and his physical strength also recovered by a lot. His hands and legs were no longer tired. His muscles stopped shaking. In just a mere half an hour, he replenished all of the lost energy.

Sun Bo Fang patiently waited for Xu Liao to recover his power, then plainly said:

"You used a trick for the battle just now so the battle for today wasn't counted. You still have to defeat one more demonic monster."

"WHAT!?"

Xu Liao's eyes snapped open and jumped up almost immediately.

"Did you know that I almost died!? If I was not smart enough to use the Undead Tree blood pulse abilities to recover my powers, I would have panted to death. Moreover, my demonic power source have been sealed by you, so you want me to fight another monster now? How is it possible for me to defeat another demonic monster?" Xu Liao yelled in displeasure.

Sun Bo Fang did not say anything and proceeded to chant. Soon enough, the mound burst open once again and within ten minutes, another demonic monster slowly crawled out from the dark hole.

The second monster is covered with coarse jet black hair, with two protruding horns on its head. Its body shape was similar to a bear, yet it is as huge as an elephant. It also had a ferocity greater than the red haired monster.

Xu Liao was so furious that he used all the ugly words that he knew. His previous strategy would not work now because his ability had been sealed. Of course, this made his confidence level drop, but since there

was no point complaining in a life or death situation, he just gritted his teeth and braced himself for battle.

Sun Bo Fang wasn't angry at all. He just laughed and said:

"Since you have the strength to curse, why not you use it to think of how to battle!"

When the second battle began, a similar scene played out on the field. Xu Liao was being chased by the black haired monster all around the circle once again.

"Damn it!! This Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon is totally useless now, even the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing is so weak.... How do I even defeat this monster?"

Xu Liao's "strongest" killing technique – 'Blade Waves' was totally useless on the black haired monster. At least when he used it on the red haired monster, visible cut marks could still be seen, but now, the attack seemed to just bounce off the skin of the black haired monster. Xu Liao silently cursed his luck today.

Sun Bo Fang laughed as he looked at Xu Liao 'energetically' running for his life. He silently thought to himself:

"This brat doesn't have any talent for battles, however, he can be considered to have potential. Even after experiencing one terrifying battle, and not obtaining much experience from it, he seems to not be afraid of the second battle."

Xu Liao tried to activate his dark demonic energy for a few times, but every time the demonic energy surfaced from his body, they turned into greenish emerald light stream. He could only give up on this idea.

In this desperate situation, he once again thought of using the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill!

He had cultivated the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill happily yesterday, without the intention of cultivating the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill. But the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill had swallowed the dark demonic energy greedily without a care in the world, so Xu Liao guessed that the ability must have grown by a lot.

At this desperate moment, the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill indeed did not disappoint. The demonic energy started flowing faster into the bladder and spleen meridians, enhancing his physical strength by thirty percent!

The Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon only could seal the dark demonic energy, so the demonic energy from the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill was totally unaffected.

Xu Liao suppressed the demonic energy from the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill and hid it under the greenish emerald energy emitted from his body. He pushed the energy and condensed it into his palm as he rushed to the side of the demonic monster.

Since the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon blade waves could not even scratch the black haired monster, Xu Liao didn't have a choice but to risk

revealing his Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill and use all of his hidden cards.

Once Xu Liao was in melee range, using the black hair monster to block Sun Bo Fang's view, he released the condensed demonic energy stored in his palm and smashed towards the black haired monster's eye....

Chapter 23 – Breaking Through The Limits

For the next month, Xu Liao had been busy with mainly two things. The basketball club activities was one, and the other was the special training with Sun Bo Fang.

His basketball club activities was easy. Xu Liao had been constantly tempering his body every day and had reached a level that no normal human can achieve. Comparing to the hellish training by Sun Bo Fang, the basketball practice was nothing.

As for the training from Sun Bo Fang, every day he had to go through the same thing over and over again. Sun Bo Fang would just summon an unknown type of monster from the Void world and let Xu Liao battle with it.

On the first day of training, Sun Bo Fang summoned two monsters consecutively because Xu Liao had used his dark demonic energy to defeat the first monster. Compared to the first monster, the black haired monster was more ferocious and had tougher skin. It chased Xu Liao around the formation and inflicted various injuries on Xu Liao. If not for Xu Liao's quick thinking in revealing his hidden cards, Xu Liao might have died.

Every time during the special training, Sun Bo Fang would only laugh and sit at the side while observing. From the start to end, he didn't have any intentions to intervene. Xu Liao felt that Sun Bo Fang was not worried about him getting killed at all, which made Xu Liao trust in him drop even further.

However, no matter how Xu Liao disliked Sun Bo Fang, all these battle experiences slowly shaped Xu Liao into a decent warrior.

For the time Xu Liao had stayed in the courtyard, there strangely wasn't any demons that wanted to find trouble with him due to his blood pulse. Neither the Million Demon Clan nor the residents of the Huai Demon Street found out that he was together with a human cultivator. Moreover, there are even times when Sun Bo Fang dropped by Zhao Yan Qin's house to purchase a few buns. Zhao Yan Qin's parents were kind as always, even to Xu Liao, as if he was a usual patron. Xu Liao knew that Sun Bo Fang did something to conceal his identity but didn't know what was it exactly.

The demons in Huai Demon Street are much physically stronger than the average humans, the whole street seemed to know each other very well, much like a close-knit community. As long one is familiar with a few people, soon enough the whole street will know about each other.

Xu Liao had been visiting for some time, and all the residents started to recognize him. They greeted each other sincerely whenever they crossed paths. This made Xu Liao feel that he had been living here for years.

wooosh

Xu Liao released his aura as he activated his Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing. The full power of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis demon broke out into an array of aggressive blade waves which sliced through the air towards the front.

The special training for the day was seven monsters with rows of huge fangs. It was the hardest fight Xu Liao had faced so far.

The monsters looked similar to a wolf, however, their body was almost as large as a bull. When they opened their mouth, four or five rows of sharp teeth bared itself towards Xu Liao, with thick black gooey saliva dropping from the edges.

According to Sun Bo Fang, all those monsters thrown at Xu Liao for training were actually useless trash when compared to Sun Bo Fang. Even if these 'trash' were fed to his black beetles as snacks, the beetles would just ignore it.

Of course Xu Liao felt the total opposite. For the past month he had fought with forty to fifty monsters. He knew exactly what these 'useless trash' monsters were capable of. Just any one monster is strong enough to kill an entire American special forces team.

At the side, Sun Bo Fang lay on a foldable beach chair, casually enjoying sipping his wine while playing music on a Bluetooth speaker. The music being played was a very relaxing song... which contrasted against the life and death scene that was playing before him.

Sun Bo Fang then casually shouted towards Xu Liao who was in the middle of the battle.

"The Seven Stars Praying Mantis is on the verge of a breakthrough, so I am giving you extra experience with these seven monsters. If you can survive, you might then have a chance to help me retrieve the thing I wanted."

Xu Liao's mood was as dark as the dark clouds on a rainy day. He was

really tempted to give Sun Bo Fang the Finger and scold him.

"F*!! Sun Bo Fang you bastard!! You just wait!"

Of course, Xu Liao hadn't reached the point of losing his sanity. So he just gritted his teeth together and swallowed his anger.

Up until now, Xu Liao was still able to survive the harsh training. Half was due to the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, and the other half was due to Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill and the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill. Xu Liao had long forgotten his initial intention to cultivate both skills to the same level because of the lack of freedom in his situation. Both of these skills have their own difficulty and toughness, so he would not be able to do it with such a tight schedule.

Due to this, the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill was being cultivated at a godlike rate because it was easier.

For the past month, not only did he open up the extraordinary eight pulses, he had additionally mastered opening the twelve meridians, allowing the demonic power the flow through his entire body. Sometimes he could even break through the restriction made by the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon.

The improvement of the Nine Mysterious Skill was much slower in comparison. Opening the twelve meridians took seven to eight days; it was much slower than the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill.

But this didn't mean that the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill was

weak. Even one bit of improvement would be reflected on the physical body. Just by improving the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill a little, Xu Liao's physical abilities shot up drastically. His running speed improved from like a normal junior high school student into a cheetah. His reactions were so fast that he could tap the ground seven times while dropping an eraser and catching it before it touches the ground. Additionally, Xu Liao's bodily coordination and flexibility had reached an incredible stage, he could easily produce moves wasn't inferior to any yoga master. His strength seemed to have improved by five times, even comparable to some of the weaker demonic monsters.

Even more, not only mentioning about how much Xu Liao's cultivation had increased, his battle ability had also improved greatly at the same time. But even so, facing seven monsters with huge fangs was a little too much for Xu Liao. At this point of time, he knew clearly that no matter how hard he tried to protest against Sun Bo Fang, there will no other alternative other than to defeat them.

When the seven monsters climbed out of the hole, they seemed to be a slight daze, moving around unsteadily and shaking its head as if trying to wake itself up.

Though Xu Liao wanted to grab this opportunity to kill at least one or two, he noticed that the seven monsters were closely packed together. Even if Xu Liao managed to kill one of them, the rest of them might have the chance to surround him. Xu Liao could only give up the thought of going for a sneak attack. He then circled around the monsters, looking for another opening.

Having undergone so many rounds of 'special training' from Sun Bo Fang, Xu Liao had gone through countless times of near death experiences, this made his battle experience and senses sharp. He knew

that in this situation he had to maintain a gap in order not to get encircled by them.

One of the strongest monster of the pack recovered from its daze faster than the rest. It shook its head slightly and spotted Xu Liao in the distance. It made a huge howl and leaped towards Xu Liao, opening its huge jaws that could crush a truck.

Xu Liao gave confident grin and tensed his body, preparing for a lethal strike.

This lone monster had separated from the pack, and it gave Xu Liao a chance for a one on one situation. Taking a step back, he then used his right foot to propel himself forward, creating a dust cloud behind him. Xu Liao's silhouette flashed by and twisted his body to drop below body of the monster, squeezing in between the legs, just under its belly.

At that instant, Xu Liao pointed his arm towards the belly. The demonic energy transformed into blade waves, which slashed ruthlessly on the softest spot on the monster's belly...

Part 2

The monster with the huge fangs howled in pain. It landed unsteadily and stared at its belly, finding bits of internal organs hanging out from a gaping hole.

Xu Liao had been facing ferocious monsters every single day and he was no longer considered a rookie. From the first time he battled the red haired monster until now, he became much more experienced. When there was a risk with great reward, he would give it a shot. Just as he was about to praise himself for a job well done in taking the risk, he heard vibrations in the air rapidly approaching above his head. He gnashed his teeth together and twisted his body forcefully to the side, barely dodging the strike.

The ground behind Xu Liao swirled with sand and dust as another similar monster with huge fangs landed, creating a huge shockwave upon missing the fatal attack. The monster then gave a deafening roar which could even shake the ground.

During the time taken for Xu Liao to dodge the monster, there were additional two more monsters charging forward towards him. Xu Liao had almost no time to react, when he landed onto the ground after dodging the first monster, the next attack came almost immediately. This time, he lowered his body near to the ground and flexibly threw himself to the side as he retreated.

Although Xu Liao managed to dodge the attack from one of the monster, the other one managed to slash his shoulder. Even though he

had managed to fatally injure one of the monsters, the very next attack left him with a deep wound on his shoulder.

Just a few short seconds, Xu Liao had returned from death twice.

The monsters were brutally bloodthirsty. Xu Liao's injury emitted the fresh smell of blood in the air, and it made the remaining monsters eyes bloodshot as they grew into a frenzy with the lust for blood. This caused them to feel no fear as they continuously slashed and bite at Xu Liao without restraint.

As for Xu Liao, after being injured on the shoulder, Xu Liao was put into a disadvantageous situation. His counterattacks had no strength in them anymore. The situation was grim, he could be torn into pieces any time if he made a mistake and if it wasn't for the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon's life protection system which aids in controlling Xu Liao's body to stop the loss of blood, his situation would be a lot worse.

Sun Bo Fang was still as relaxed as ever. He didn't give any attention to the deadly situation and continued to drink his wine while enjoying the music, tapping his fingers to the rhythm on the edge of the chair.

"Haha! This brat got more potential then I imagined. According to my predictions, he should only be able to fully master the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon after about half a year, yet he did it in more than a month. This is really surprising!" Sun Bo Fang laughed.

Sun Bo Fang waved his hand and casually said:

“Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, unseal the hosts’ demonic energy source!”

Xu Liao had been bitterly struggling for more than ten minutes, and he was thoroughly exhausted. Sun Bo Fang’s command to unseal the demonic energy source was at the right time. Without delay, Xu Liao circulated the dark demonic energy throughout his body and invoked the returned power.

One of the monsters took the opportunity and swiped its huge claws at Xu Liao’s head but it went right through, as if the attack was made against water, leaving no trace of any injuries at all.

Slowly, one versus one, one versus two, Xu Liao started to gain an edge over the monsters due to his ability. Even if it was one versus three, Xu Liao had a few opportunities. However, he still could not fight them all at once recklessly.

Xu Liao knew that the monsters could do nothing against him when he used his dark demonic energy ability, thus, he took this chance to catch his breath by lying down on the ground. At this point, the monsters were frenziedly trying to take Xu Liao’s life by scratching, biting, head butting but it only made them more furious because none of their attacks could hit Xu Liao who was just ignoring them.

Xu Liao’s dark demonic energy can pass through all matter, and at the same time any matter can pass through it. This ability, no matter how powerful the opponent was, pure physical attacks would not affect him the slightest.

Sun Bo Fang stared at Xu Liao for more than ten minutes and started laughing loudly. He then casually released a small little black beetle.

As Xu Liao was using his Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill to heal from his injuries, he suddenly sensed a dangerous aura. He turned his head and spotted the black beetle flying and entering the dark demonic energy emitted from his body. Xu Liao shot up in shock. He had seen Sun Bo Fang's moves before, the black beetle was born to devour spirits and the dark demonic energy had no chance of guarding at all.

Xu Liao immediately jumped up into the air. The demonic energy on his body turned dark green, then the demonic energy as sharp as a blade swirled and twisted together with the black beetle that had already latched onto his skin, forming into a black pulp.

Sun Bo Fang laughed out loud: "You had enough rest and its time to battle. My special training isn't for you to slack."

"Son of a... .."

Xu Liao muttered and cursed as he slashed with both of his hands and blade waves of emerald energy collided with a monster jumping from behind. Although he had managed to somewhat heal, his energy wasn't strong enough to repel the attack and flew backwards from the impact. Luckily, Xu Liao's body was strengthened to the level where normal humans could never reach. He balanced his body in mid air and did a somersault to dodge another attack from a different monster.

Soon enough, Xu Liao got into another tough fight... ..

Xu Liao was now panting loudly. He felt that he had used up every last bit of energy, and every last bit of blood had already drained. He had forgotten how long he had struggled with the monsters. The battle seemed to be never ending.

....

Both of his eyes reflected two silhouettes of monsters jumping towards him with their fangs bared. Xu Liao clenched his teeth together and used every inch of energy as he raised his arms up to defend against the attack.

Xu Liao braced for the worst because he had already ran out of ideas and energy to continue. But the moment he raised his arms, he suddenly heard a voice in his head.

"Hosts' potential growth checked.

Secondary level minimum threshold acquired.

Unsealing Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing second realm 'Beng Pu'."

At the same time, Xu Liao felt that the demonic core in his belly growing larger and started shooting out strands of demonic energy that began to vibrate.

The demonic energy vibrated in an odd manner. When the monsters slashed at Xu Liao's arms, the moment they touched his arms, they were repelled far away. Not only that, the moment they fell to the ground, Xu

Liao noticed that they were bleeding from their noses, obviously they were somehow injured by Xu Liao.

In an instant, Xu Liao's battle reflexes came into play; he made two moves and sent waves of dark green energy that struck both monsters on its left and right.

The blade waves previously had limits, unless it hits the weak spot of the monster, it would not have significant damage. However, for this time, it is totally different. He could feel that his internal energy had been vibrating non-stop. The blade waves he just released had vibrated millions of times as it tore through the air and slicing into the flesh of the monster. The sharpness was ten of times more than the previous one.

With just one moves, both monsters were sliced into half. The other move sliced through the other monsters in the back.

Just in two moves, all of the demonic monsters were defeated. Xu Liao was stunned speechless by his own strength.

Chapter 24 – Vibrating Demonic Qi

Xu Liao fell down after using up all his energy. He was victorious, but he still wasn't sure what exactly happened. He just felt really tired.

Sun Bo Fang's expression wasn't any different from Xu Liao. He was shocked to the extent that he shouted:

"You.... You can actually make your demonic energy "vibrate"! There are many human cultivators and huge demons who yearned for such an ability, but it is not as easy as just wishing! In such a short period of time, you actually did it! This is indeed surprising..."

Xu Liao used his last bit of energy to raise his middle finger and shouted at Sun Bo Fang:

"F*!!"

Sun Bo Fang just laughed.

"Most human cultivators and demons only have one chance in their life to achieve the realm of vibrating demonic energy. The benefits you received now through cultivating is much more than you can actually benefit from cultivating for another ten years! If you miss this great opportunity, I'm afraid that you will never have a second chance in your whole life. To vindicate against me is just simply dumb."

Xu Liao still had an unconvinced expression on his face and asked in

suspicion:

"So..? What should I do?"

"You should not have you heard of the 'Holy Spirit Demon' four Qi division. Long story short, in ancient times, it was thought that energy received through cultivating had countless of energy types. But once we entered into the modern era, with the advancement of technologies, we realized that there is only one type of 'Qi'. No matter whether you are human, demon, daemon or the western hermit, all energy belongs to the same type. With the difference in the frequency of 'Qi', then there will be a big difference in attributes."

Sun Bo Fang held out his hand to stop Xu Liao from asking more questions.

"There is no time for you to understand further for now. You just have to remember that the higher the frequency of 'Qi' in cultivation, the stronger the power. You are a demon, so you don't have to care about the others. As long you remember that you can reach up till 100khertz, but must never exceed it. If you exceed this limit, your demonic Qi will retaliate, and you can never recover your original strength!"

Xu Liao still had doubts in his mind, but still took Sun Bo Fang's advice. He activated his Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon and found the interface of the demonic Qi ripple detection page. The Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon detected that his demonic Qi ripple only had 6khert, light years away from the 100khertz mentioned by Sun Bo Fang. This made Xu Liao worry as he immediately activated his Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill.

Xu Liao had no idea how to increase this vibrating frequency. But once he activated the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill, it automatically operated the Stars Devouring Formula. This is the first time he activated this set of the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill.

Ever since he received the Stars Devouring Formula, Xu Liao knew that this formula is a set under the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill, which definitely would have infinite potential. But after failing to cultivate over a hundred times with almost no improvements, he didn't think that he would actually be able to cause a breakthrough now. Even more so, he did it naturally without difficulty.

The Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill is extremely overbearing. It forcefully converted the dark demonic energy into a whirlpool, swirling violently inwards, consuming the dark demonic energy non-stop as if it was a black hole. Every bit of dark demonic energy it converted increased the demonic Qi ripple by a level.

The Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon detected that the demonic Qi ripple is steadily shooting up, and would soon breakthrough the 10k mark, then the 20k mark, 30k... 40k..

Once all the dark demonic energy had been devoured by the whirlpool formed by the Star Devouring Formula, the innermost parts of his body also developed a whirlpool that had reached to the extreme!

Within Xu Liao's belly grew a dark hole that could seemingly devour galaxies. It spun wildly as it consumed his flesh essence, even assimilating his flesh, beginning from his internal organs, and then

extending to his bones and blood. His flesh slowly transforming into a dark glowing light bit by bit.

Xu Liao wasn't aware what was going on with this transformation. Whether it is good or bad, at this very moment he had lost all control over his demonic Qi and demonic energy. He could only observe as his demonic Qi ripple broke past the 50khertz mark, then making a few more jumps, it galloped to almost 100khertz. Xu Liao was startled inwardly. He was helpless, he couldn't even ask for help from Sun Bo Fang who was nearby. All he could do now was to keep his consciousness awake and witness the transformation.

As the dark demonic energy grew, it made the golden metallic thread in between his eyebrows emit some sort of transformation of its own.

It slowly crept up and extended upwards to his skull and started to expand. Soon enough, his whole skull was covered in a bland golden veil.

The dark demonic energy covered his whole body. His muscles, bones, blood and internal organs had all been consumed by it. Even Xu Liao didn't know that at this point, he had already transformed into a human shaped dark Qi. He no longer looked like a normal human. If he saw his appearance right now, he would definitely scream, after all, he's still a junior high school student. However, what was scary was that while the dark demonic energy seemed to be prospering, it had no way to penetrate Xu Liao's head which was wrapped in a golden veil.

Not knowing how much time had passed, Xu Liao suddenly could feel that he could move around freely again. He tried extending his arm and pushing the ground to aid him in standing up, but in contrary to his expectations, his whole body started to float up instead.

Xu Liao was startled.

“Did I exceed the 100khertz...? If I crossed the limit, wouldn't it be terrible?”

Xu Liao glanced at the demonic Qi ripple detection screen, and once he saw the figure '100190', he couldn't help but feel a little disappointed.

At this point of time, Xu Liao's entire body was sparkling with a deep, dark glowing light. But this dark demonic energy was different from before, the energy before was like an illusory smoke, but now the dark demonic energy emitted a strange powerful aura that felt monstrous.

Sun Bo Fang could only watch at the side as he shook his head. He was shocked till the extent that he just had nothing to say. The vibrating demonic Qi was only something that someone could wish for. Only those that had cultivated for many years would then be able to accumulate sufficient resources to ignite the transformation. But even if those geniuses and talented beings could do it within a short time, they would need a body that must fulfil the tough requirements before it can be transformed. It is definitely not for a demon that had been newly awakened like Xu Liao.

Sun Bo Fang jumped down from the bamboo house and stared at Xu Liao, thinking of a plan.

The demonic Qi value made Xu Liao depressed. He raised both of his hands towards Sun Bo Fang, intending to ask him some questions, but he shockingly found out that one of his arm suddenly transformed into a

dark gaseous glowing light.

Xu Liao then turned his head to look at his other arm, and immediately it turned into a gaseous state as well.

Then he looked at his body, witnessing both his legs, body and shoulders all turning into a dark glowing light.

Only a bland golden colour remained on his skull within the dark glowing light. Both his pupils had golden flames burning furiously, replacing his original pupils.

Xu Liao raised his head up into the sky and howled. The howl was filled with anger and sadness.

Chapter 25 – Yin Yang Quality Refinery Skill

Ever since Xu Liao awakened his blood pulse, he hadn't considered that being a 'demon' is a big deal. Subconsciously, he still regards himself as a human; a human that has special abilities.

However, now he no longer feels like he's a human anymore.

Xu Liao howled mournfully non-stop. But the anger welling in his chest couldn't be released no matter how much he bellowed.

Sun Bo Fang brows twitched as he tolerated for a moment before releasing a skill that stopped Xu Liao from howling.

"Can you stop!?"

Xu Liao stared at Sun Bo Fang with an ugly expression.

A bland golden skull shining in the darkness, with both pupils flickering with golden flames, no matter what expression he had on his face, it looked horrific.

Xu Liao asked in a coarse voice:

"Just a little over 100kHertz and I will become.. this?"

(ED: Raws mentioned it was over 190kHertz but that made absolutely

no meaning. Changed to over 100kHz. If there was a mistake, do post in the comments section or email us~)

Sun Bo Fang had an uglier expression than Xu Liao. Then his expression flickered as he adjusted his emotions, sighing lightly.

"I can teach you a skill to turn yourself back into a human body."

This sentence made Xu Liao calm down slightly. The golden flames that were flickering brightly dimmed down. Staring intently at Sun Bo Fang, he asked:

"Is there such a skill?"

"The demonic Qi frequency waves range from 80915 to 100191. To make it simpler, I just said referred it to '100kHz'. The condition you are in is the best you can get. So what are you still howling for?" Sun Bo Fang replied with a hint of irritation in his voice.

Xu Liao was slightly startled, but he still had a few doubts in his mind.

".. as good as I can get? Then what happens if it was the worst?"

Sun Bo Fang didn't answer him directly. He calmed himself before replying.

"I didn't predict that not only your demonic Qi vibration was a success, but you even got your own demonic Qi ripples. Now you can even transform yourself into a demonic form! If you join the big four legions

now, you'll be definitely treated as a new generation talent, receiving their nurture... then dying at the hands of us, the Eighteen Xian Faction.

Xu Liao replied curtly:

"Cut the crap! Tell me, how do I restore my human form?"

Only after staring at Xu Liao in silence after some time, Sun Bo Fang spoke calmly.

"Have you not heard the stories of demons turning into humans when you're young? Changing from a demon form into a human form is not difficult, but if the human form no longer exists then it doesn't matter. If demons have the look of humans, they can never change their true nature."

Xu Liao quietened down and thought for a long while. Then sadly confirmed a fact!

This disciple of the Longevity Sect can teach him the skill to transform himself into a human form, but he really isn't a human anymore.

Xu Liao once again howled to the sky, unleashing his anger from within his heart!

He deeply resented himself at this moment. Why had he stupidly decided to walk down this path without knowing more about the demon world? If the meteor didn't strike him, he wouldn't awaken any demonic blood pulse; if there wasn't any demonic blood pulse there would be no

Sun Bo Fang, and he would still be a happy youngster, secretly admiring his goddess. Instead, he's here doing intense life-or-death trainings every single day, and eventually turning into a real demon.

In an instant, the murderous aura on Xu Liao broke free and rose to the skies. Endless raging flames flared and transformed into a blaze.

Sun Bo Fang faced Xu Liao, whom had murderous intent for battle; he just laughed lightly and waved his hand.

"Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, seal the hosts' demonic Qi!"

Xu Liao, as if controlled under a spell, his body froze and rendered unmovable. The raging blaze of demonic Qi naturally calmed down.

Only after a while would then Xu Liao fully calm down and he said:

"Teach me how to restore my human form."

Sun Bo Fang knew that Xu Liao had somewhat surrendered and did not put on him the spot. He laughed and said:

"Good. You have finally calmed down."

"Transmit <<Yin Yang Quality Refinery Skill>> to Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon." Sun Bo Fang made a few gestures as an emerald projection emerged from Xu Liao's body, and the formula that Sun Bo Fang recited appeared on the projection.

Sun Bo Fang taught Xu Liao a skill named << Yin Yang Quality Refinery Skill >>.

This skill is only useful to make all kinds of demons transform into human form easily. All kind of demons can cultivate this skill, it doesn't clash with any other demonic Qi, and once you've successfully transformed into a human form, your combat ability at most will drop by twenty percent.

When any demon transforms into the human form, their combat abilities will drop drastically. If the transformation is incomplete or immature, it isn't surprising if the ability drops by over eighty percent. However, demons that cultivate the Yin Yang Quality Refinery Skill would only lose about twenty percent of their abilities. This is the reason why this skill is considered to be a precious treasure to most demons, and is a skill that most could only dream for.

In fact, a few hundred years ago, when this skill was found, there were many demons fighting for it, even up till now in modern society. The Million Demon Clan and the Eighteen Xian Faction had a few contracts, so a lot of low levelled skills had been widely available, which made the current situation much better than compared to before. But skills like <<Yin Yang Quality Refinery Skill>> was so rare, and only disciples from the Longevity Sect could acquire it. If there were any accidents during the first transformation, the error could never be reverted, even after hundreds of years of cultivation. Just like the story of Sun Wu Kong from Journey to the West, after transforming into human, his tail would forever remain the same.

Xu Liao learned wholeheartedly, afraid to make any single mistake, even if it was a tiny one, he could lose his chance to restore his human form fully.

Sun Bo Fang taught everything he could about the skill and left Xu Liao alone to comprehend it himself. Sun Bo Fang then returned to the bamboo house to calm himself down.

Xu Liao felt that this transformation skill was highly compatible with the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill. He secretly activated the skill and his demonic Qi started to actively flow through his body. On his forehead appeared a shiny jade like skin, this skin started spreading as it stretched to form a perfect human face. His black hair on his scalp started to re-grow rapidly as well.

Xu Liao slowly opened his eyes, but for some reason he could see his own face. The features on his face were at least ninety percent similar to his original looks, just that ten percent gave his new face a very different feeling.

After forming the face, the snow coloured skin started to stretch down, wrapping around his neck, chest, both of his arms and finally reaching to his feet. His skin was smooth and flawless, without a sign of any blemish. Anyone who knew Xu Liao well enough could still recognize him in a glance because his face features did not change much, but everyone would be shocked as the newly transformed youngster no longer had the fat and thick shape!!

The newly reborn Xu Liao was beaming at the sight of his new body.

Chapter 26 – Demonic Force Value

Xu Liao had managed to revert to his previous form as a human, but he wasn't too excited. He then closed his eyes and concentrated again.

His current appearance was just only for looks. The most crucial point in cultivating the Yin Yang Quality Refinery Skill was the internal structure of the body. The internal organs, muscles and bones, together with the veins and vital points, if they are not properly refined, it would affect future cultivation.

After five hours, Xu Liao once again slowly opened his eyes. He tapped the ground with his palm and stood up with ease. The moment he took his first step, the whole courtyard shook lightly. He couldn't help but smile.

However, his 'new' body, though it wasn't much different from the original, he knew that there were indeed some differences that had been branded into the deepest parts of his body. Even with the most advanced hospital, using the best technologies and equipment couldn't differentiate the difference between him and a normal human being.

Sun Bo Fang clapped his hands together and laughed.

"Congratulations! This near perfect transformation, even those old demons couldn't do it! But you actually did it! That's very impressive."

Xu Liao stared at Sun Bo Fang for a moment before slowly looking at his own body expressionlessly.

“Even if it is perfect, I am still a demon.”

Sun Bo Fang stopped laughing as a hint an annoyance flashed past his face, he then casually threw Xu Liao a set of new clothing.

“Wait until you have the chance to control the pulse properly, then try and form a battle suit with your cultivation. If not, you would have to change your clothing every time you battle.”

Xu Liao focused his consciousness on his new ‘body’. Apart from the visual transformation of his body, there was another matter that attracted his attention.

Xu Liao waved his hand to activate the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon. The emerald projection appeared in front of Xu Liao, revealing all sorts of new data that weren’t shown before.

Sun Bo Fang was still rather annoyed from before, but once he saw the data on the projection, he took a step back in shock.

“...Demonic force value at 6292!! How is this possible!? Has this damn battle beast system malfunctioned?” Sun Bo Fang screamed.

Xu Liao was also slightly shocked by Sun Bo Fang’s reaction. He tilted his head and asked:

“The battle beast system can go wrong too? Can the bug of this system

be fixed?"

Sun Bo Fang just shook his head and didn't continue the conversation regarding the problem. With a swipe of his finger, a light blue projection appeared in front of him and connected the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon. Both of his hands were like butterflies, skilfully navigating through the settings.

At first, his expression started rather relaxed, but after ten minutes, his face turned really black. Then he turned and stared at Xu Liao, he felt that the way he looked at Xu Liao had changed, as if there was fear.

Xu Liao silently sank into a corner and thought to himself:

"What's scarier than me becoming a real demon? Tell me the truth if there is anything wrong! Did I make a mistake in the transformation and lost a few years of my life?"

Many things were running through his head right now.

Sun Bo Fang tapped on his forehead as he saw how Xu Liao was behaving. He guessed what Xu Liao was worrying about and sighed.

"Although your situation is weirder than usual, but it has definitely got nothing to do with your life expectancy."

However, in contrary to his outwardly appearance, in the mind of the Sun Bo Fang, he was silently screaming.

“How is this even a problem!? You’ve got such a high Demonic Force Value! Not to even mention the Vibrating Demonic Qi...”

The Vibrating Demonic Qi is not something that can be achieved easily. The Big Four Legions and the Million Demon Clan; even the Eighteen Xian Faction and the Ying Zong Liu Faction, at least thirty percent of their demons and human cultivators won’t be able to achieve the realm of vibrating demonic Qi even until death. Only those that completely mastered vibrating the demonic Qi would be able to have their own distinct demonic Qi ripples. This realm was like a dream that many could only dream of, and it represents an affinity with stronger powers.

To be able to awaken blood pulse and within first year of cultivating, and then achieving the realm to vibrate demonic Qi to form demonic Qi ripples, is already a top class talent!

Xu Liao had only awakened to his blood pulse for more than a month, and was able to vibrate his demonic Qi; this alone was already considered a special case. To be called a genius would be an understatement. With this alone, he would indeed be called a genius within geniuses!

Moreover, Xu Liao awakened to the Undead Tree blood pulse, which is a rare secondary blood pulse. He also received an encounter with the Emperor Stream Serum. To be able to achieve the realm of demonic Qi vibration, although shocking, but it can still be considered in the range of the many geniuses out in the world. This, Sun Bo Fang could still accept.

But to be able to vibrate demonic Qi and transform into a demon

successfully, this had already exceeded the common knowledge of the demonic and humans.

Ancient demons started off transforming into human form, then could they start formal cultivating. Modern demons however, just had to awaken their blood pulse, and judging from the power of the blood pulse, cultivating can begin. But there was a huge bottleneck, which was that they must accumulate enough energy to initiate transformation into demonic form. It is this important step then could they thoroughly open the path to true cultivation!

Ninety nine percent of demons cultivate for a few hundred years before they could attempt demonic transformation. Moreover, this procedure would last for at least a few years. Those that can transform into demons are those geniuses. Within the last three hundred years, there were only eight of such cases ... and even compared to that, Xu Liao was even one realm above them.

As if that wasn't shocking enough, the thing that made Sun Bo Fang scream was Xu Liao's absurd Demonic Force Value.

The Demonic Force Value is like a gauge for talent and skill. A normal standard for normal demons after one year of cultivation was just a small number in Demonic Force Value. A six thousand Demonic Force Value is equivalent to a six thousand year-old demon!

Sun Bo Fang felt dizzy as he thought to himself.

"Just by following this data, this brat is almost reaching the demonic king's level. Once he becomes a demonic king, he would be able to go

against the soldiers of the Eighteen Xian Faction! How is this possible!?”

Xu Liao didn't have any changes to his expression. Sun Bo Fang's mind was in a mess as he sank deep in thought.

For the past month, Xu Liao had always been with Sun Bo Fang and Zhao Yan Qin and learning the common demon knowledge. Thus he didn't understand the meaning of the data and was equally doubtful of what the data showed.

Xu Liao had recovered his vitality; even his injuries are almost fully recovered. He then mused to himself.

“There seems to be a saying that a perfectly refined regiment of the emperor stream serum is worth sixty years of skill. I swallowed two hundred to three hundred regiments of the emperor stream serum, so there should be at least a few thousand years of skills! I thought I had been thinking too much. It was impossible for me to have such strong demonic power. If not, why did the battle beast only converted around seven hundred demonic Qi? I just didn't know that ... there was actually nothing wrong! It was because my Demonic Force Value had exceeded the battle beast converting limit!”

Sun Bo Fang raised his head towards Xu Liao in shock. He could see Xu Liao concentrating intently on the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon. Even the seven skull-like silver spots on his back started to appear. Sun Bo Fang cringed...

Chapter 27 – Killing you

Sun Bo Fang felt like something was amiss with Xu Liao's condition. Then after thinking for a moment, he said:

"Your condition now is great! Why not use this chance to retrieve the object from the Void world?"

After so many days of training and battles, Xu Liao had not only trained on his battle techniques, but also learnt how to properly control his demonic Qi. As a result, his personality slowly changed, becoming more mature as time went by.

"So what exactly do you want me to retrieve for you? After being so mysterious for so long, surely you can tell me now?"

Sun Bo Fang nodded his head in satisfaction with Xu Liao's reaction.

"I need a plant called the Ghost vine! It is an object required for part of my cultivation of a skill."

Xu Liao went silent for a while before suddenly laughing.

"Actually... this isn't the most urgent matter; I have something even more urgent!"

Sun Bo Fang narrowed his eyes and stared at Xu Liao, slightly stunned by Xu Liao's statement.

"... What urgent matter do you have?"

"I want to know!! My ability ... improved so much ... am I strong enough ... to kill you!?"

Xu Liao used a slow pace, yet very serious tone while speaking, pausing for a second after every spoken word.

Xu Liao was indeed serious!

During this long period of time, he had been improving his demonic Qi non-stop; the dark green demonic Qi released by the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon was much stronger by five to six times.

Sun Bo Fang couldn't help but laugh and said:

"You think you got what it takes to kill me?"

Xu Liao cheekily laughed, and said nothing as he threw a strong punch to answer Sun Bo Fang's question.

Sun Bo Fang just stared at Xu Liao as if he was an idiot.

"Have you forgotten that the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon is a battle beast that I personally nurtured and under my control?"

With a wave of his hand, the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon's ghost suddenly condensed, and Xu Liao was naturally frozen in place, as if he was controlled under a spell.

Sun Bo Fang relaxingly shrugged his shoulders as he looked at Xu Liao.

The sides of Xu Liao's mouth curved upwards as he murmured something silently. The Jasper Seven Stars mantis Demon's ghost suddenly shattered! Xu Liao then broke free from the spell and his punch continued forward as if nothing could stop him. The demonic Qi had turned from dark green to pitch black.

Sun Bo Fang never thought that this brat could actually break the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon demonic Qi seal! As a result, he got hit by Xu Liao's punch in his abdominal region.

The punch wasn't strong; Sun Bo Fang didn't feel even a bit of sensation from the impact. But when he saw that Xu Liao was smiling from ear to ear, he couldn't help but feel his heart sinking. And by that time he realized something was wrong, he felt something sinking into his stomach, giving him a searing pain.

Sun Bo Fang's expression turned really dark and said icily:

"What did you put into my body?"

"Nothing! Just a mere stone." Xu Liao cheekily replied.

Sun Bo Fang didn't know whether to laugh or cry, then he snapped:

"You think that I am those kind of useless demonic beast?"

At the same moment that he replied Xu Liao, he manipulated his energy, moving his muscles in his body as he forced a stone the size of a palm out of his stomach.

Sun Bo Fang crushed the stone with his fingers and said blandly:

"As long as I want, I can easily force anything you put into my body out. But since you want to taste death, I shall give it to you. Enjoy my tasty dark beetles."

Sun Bo Fang waved both his hands and immediately two pieces of dark clouds flew out!

These two dark clouds were formed by countless of dark beetles, making whong whong flapping vibration sounds as they flew towards Xu Liao.

Xu Liao's heart sank. He didn't expect Sun Bo Fang to be able to force the stone out from his body.

"Dark Demonic Qi will never be able to defend against these dark beetles! These demonic bugs were born to devour spirits. I have to go all out with them!"

Xu Liao firmed his resolve as he sped towards Sun Bo Fang, totally

ignoring the threat from the dark beetles.

Sun Bo Fang clicked his tongue and said with a mocking tone:

“You actually made such a bold choice. You really are courages! However, what you don’t know is that our Xian Faction martial arts are mainly focused on nurturing our battle beasts’ ability.”

Sun Bo Fang then casually waved his hand, in a split second, a protection field covered Sun Bo Fang . As long as he can slightly block the attack from Xu Liao for that instant, the dark beetles will be able to devour him!

Sun Bo Fang surely did not believe that Xu Liao had the capability to resist his very own dark beetles he had painstakingly trained personally. However, he was slightly disappointed because his plan to retrieve the Ghost Vine had failed.

At this crucial moment, Xu Liao activated the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill. Energy coursed through his entire body as he used his most powerful and overbearing set – Stars Devouring Formula!

When Xu Liao had just mastered the Stars Devouring Formula, he hadn’t tried to use the power before. However, when the Demonic Qi was vibrating, he found that the Stars Devouring Formula was somewhat linked! As if forming a black hole after the death of a star that devours everything into nothingness, the biggest mystery about of the Stars Devouring Formula was not about the devouring, but – Assimilation!

Xu Liao knew that Sun Bo Fang's dark beetles were brutal and merciless, but after all, he had only recently awakened his blood pulse, thus his offensive skills were lacking. As such, he could only use his most powerful offensive ability he knew so far, the << Stars Devouring Formula >> !!

The Stars Devouring Formula operated as eight paths of dark demonic energy seethed through the pores of his skin, exiting out of his body. These eight strands of dark demonic energy were like pythons as they swirled in the air menacingly, emitting a majestic devouring power from each strand.

When the eight strands clashed with Sun Bo Fang's protection field, Sun Bo Fang realized that his own spirit was draining rapidly from the clash! He was shocked! In a panic, he turned around and threw a roundhouse kick at Xu Liao's chest that made Xu Liao fly back several meters. However, Xu Liao just got back up and charged towards Sun Bo Fang.

Both of them exchanged attacks at a speed that the naked eye could not see. Flashes of light appeared and disappeared as they clashed. Despite receiving help from the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, he was not a match for Sun Bo Fang who had been cultivating with the help of the Xian Faction since young. Although he had gained the upper hand initially, but after being kicked away several times, he could not make full use of the Stars Devouring Formula's power.

boom!

Xu Liao was kicked into midair, the dark beetles surrounded him in an instant. He started to feel his scalp going numb, but his strong intent to survive fuelled his aggression and adrenaline to the max. Forcing the dark demonic energy through his four limbs, he suddenly burst forth with

power.

At this time, the dark beetles began brutally biting on Xu Liao's body, the sound of the beetles grinding Xu Liao could be heard throughout the courtyard.

It was at this point when Sun Bo Fang gave a relaxed sigh as he knew that the battle would be over once the beetles reached Xu Liao. He then thought seriously to himself.

"How did this brat received the knowledge about the dharma of the devouring skill? He had recently awakened his blood pulse.. there isn't any possibility to learn other skills. Could it be the blood pulse inheritance...?"

He then sighed once again.

"The dark beetles are utterly brutal. Even if I wanted to let you off now.. maybe it's too late."

Just when Sun Bo Fang decided to withdraw his beetles, he realized something was off. A large portion of his dark beetles was losing reaction. Sun Bo Fang immediately waved his hand and the dark beetles returned back to his side. However, at least thirty percent of the dark beetles weren't listening to Sun Bo Fang's command anymore. One by one, they disappeared into Xu Liao's dark demonic energy.

Xu Liao let out an odd laughter as he stood back up on his feet. His shirt was torn. He looked terrible, but there was a sense of extreme

danger spreading from within his body.

Chapter 28 – Black Rune Structure

TL Notes :

ED: A user, emailed and informed us that the “Kyoto” in Kyoto Demons’ Affair Centre could be translated as ‘Capital City’. I guess its kinda stupid for a HQ in China to be named after the ex-capital of Japan.

京都 (Jīngdū)

After some discussion, Gary and I decided that this was correct and decided to change it to "Demon Affairs Headquarters"]

The spectre of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon appeared on Xu Liao’s back once again. But this time, the demonic bug had a different appearance. Its original green carapace turned into dark green. It also grew to almost five metres in length and appeared much more ferocious than before.

Sun Bo Fang stared at the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon spectre and frowned.

“How are you able to control my Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon?”

Xu Liao simply licked his lips and said:

“I don’t know! But since you’re going to be a dead man soon, it doesn’t

matter if you know it or not. So you'd better not think about it too much."

Of course Xu Liao wouldn't let Sun Bo Fang know that it was the Stars Devouring Formula.

The Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill is not only able to devour spirits, but also has the ability to assimilate them. While the Stars Devouring Formula is activated, at the same time, the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon would be assimilated. When the Jasper Seven Stars mantis Demon was commanded to seal Xu Liao's demonic Qi, it was at this time when Xu Liao realized that this battle beast was no longer under the control of Sun Bo Fang.

Xu Liao transformed himself back into his human form as he smiled calmly at Sun Bo Fang. He was tortured by Sun Bo Fang for so long, and faced a threat to kill his entire family as well. To say that Xu Liao didn't harbour any intentions to kill Sun Bo Fang, even ghosts wouldn't believe it.

The turnaround of the situation made by Xu Liao was far above Sun Bo Fang's prediction. This disciple of the Longevity Sect totally didn't think that this newly awakened demon could escape from his grasp. He could only furrow his brows as he thought how to salvage this situation.

Xu Liao felt the demonic Qi in his body blooming; it gave him a sense of bliss while the demonic Qi flowed through every part of his body.

Even though the Jasper secondary level seal stopped Xu Liao from converting all of his demonic Qi, but he was still easily able to activate above three thousand, which was at least stronger than before by at least

five or six times!

Xu Liao flicked his hair and laughed cheekily.

“The Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon you gave me had a demonic Qi conversion limit which made me thought that I was weak, and made me afraid of you. However! Now that I know that I’m not that weak, and even.... enough to kill you!”

The edges of Sun Bo Fang’s mouth rose as he smiled cunningly.

“Hmph! It is still light years early for you to be able to kill me!”

At that very moment, Sun Bo Fang hands moved in a clockwise direction as he chanted furiously. When a formula formed within the formation, Sun Bo Fang pinched it immediately and caused the mound nearby to turn into a black hole. The black hole let out a strong suction that Xu Liao couldn’t resist.

Xu Liao started to panic slightly because he was slowly being pulled into the black hole.

“Are you thinking of sending me to the Void world now?!” Xu Liao hurriedly spat out.

Sun Bo Fang just stood unmoving and said:

“I have more than a hundred methods to go against you. This is but

only the easiest and simplest of all of them!"

As he said that, both of Sun Bo Fang's hands pushed out and caused the black hole suction to increase by more than ten times. Xu Liao tried to dig into the ground with his demonic Qi, but he could not resist the suction and was eventually pulled into the black hole.

Xu Liao immediately activated the Heavenly Demon Purgatory skill. The dark demonic energy enveloped his body, protecting him from any matter that might collide with him. The dark demonic energy could pass through every matter, so it was the safest protection.

In that instant, more than ten objects passed through Xu Liao's body continuously. Although the objects flashed by for a mere second, he could still recognize them. It was the 'fragments' from the demon beasts he had defeated before. It was obvious that this passageway wasn't safe at all!

After a few minutes, Xu Liao felt that his body suddenly became lighter, he also realized that he had finally exited from the black hole passageway. The scenery in front of him was totally unfamiliar, he wasn't in the Huai Demon Street anymore.

Suddenly, Xu Liao heard a deep voice coming from the direction where he exited from the black hole.

"For the next twenty four hours, I will open the Void world every hour. If you can bring me the Ghost vine, I will let you off. But if you fail to obtain it within the next twenty four hours, I wouldn't need to come and collect your corpse anymore."

After finishing his sentence, the black hole disappeared into nothingness.

Xu Liao's demonic Qi was in disorder. His unfamiliar surroundings also made him slightly dazed. Sun Bo Fang words however, were clear and made him understand his dire situation.

Xu Liao felt depressed.

"I just don't have enough experience. If my sneak attack earlier was more lethal and swift, maybe I could have ended his life without all these problems."

He was immensely dissatisfied with the consequences of his actions.

After some time, Xu Liao began to scout his surroundings. Towards the north was a strange grassland. The plants that grew on this grassland were as straight as arrows. On the top, there were a few leaves with a dull golden coloured weird thatch. This dull golden thatch was taller than any fully grown adult. It pointed towards the sky stiffly as the tip shone with a golden-like luster.

Being curious, Xu Liao grabbed a nearby stem and casually tugged. However, even after two tries it couldn't be broken. Only on his third try, when he actually used eighty percent of his energy, then was he able to break the long grass. This dull golden thatch was surprising strong and sturdy. It might even be stronger than some ancient weapons.

Xu Liao then threw the broken thatch tip towards the ground. Xu Liao eyes widened at the result. Like a spear, it embedded itself into the ground for at least half a meter. The sharpness of this weird thatch tip surpassed his expectations.

This made Xu Liao think of an idea. He activated the Stars Devouring Formula. The eight strands of dark demonic energy wriggled out of his body like pythons, at that instant, it emitted a strong devouring ability.

With the power of the Stars Devouring Formula, the nearby soil and the dull golden thatches disappeared rapidly, revealing the rocky ground below. All the soil and thatches that were sucked into Xu Liao were assimilated by the Stars Devouring Formula, forming a piece inside his dark demonic core. However, at this moment, the places that were devoured by Xu Liao suddenly shook slightly as a big patch of thatches started emerging from within the ground with even more vigour than its predecessor. They grew even denser. The only difference was the colour, which was dark gold.

Suddenly, the skies turned dark. Countless of black beetles landed on all the thatches and started feasting, making metallic grinding sounds.

All of these black beetles started changing shape; the colour on their carapace was deeper than usual as they grew larger as they ate. In an instant, the whole patch of thatches was all devoured.

This entire land, whether it was the ground or the thatches, or the black beetles, all of them are naturally formed by dark demonic energy. The only reason why they have different shapes was because they had different rune structures.

“So this is the largest mystery of the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill? It could be used to assimilate everything, then returning them back with demonic Qi...”

One of the black beetles, as if it received a summoning, flew from the thatches and stopped in front of Xu Liao.

Xu Liao casually pinched it and caused the black beetle to burst into a cloud of dark energy. However, the cloud of dark energy swirled and condensed to form another black beetle almost immediately. Despite having the same appearance, its aura felt slightly weaker than before.

Xu Liao nodded as if he understood something. He clenched his fist for a moment before gently opening it up, revealing a myriad of black runes that emerged from his palm which flew towards the black beetle.

Once again, the black beetle burst into a dark energy cloud. However, due to the homogeneous attractions, the dark energy cloud swirled towards Xu Liao body and blended into his body's demonic Qi.

The black beetle completely disappeared from the world.

OSI Chapter 29 – Dark Golden Lance

Xu Liao casually pulled the black runes back into his palm with a thought. When he swept his eyes over the dull golden thatches and the large piece of land that was devoured, he noticed that his demonic energy slowly increased. This time, he didn't hold in his strength any longer and continued devouring at a much faster pace.

With a single sweep of his hand, he devoured sixty acres of land, along with thousands of dull golden thatches. He resumed his devouring until he felt a reaction within his demonic core, as if telling informing him that it was full, he stopped his 'meal'.

"Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon! Scan my Demonic Force Value!" Xu Liao suddenly shouted.

The emerald projection once again flashed in front of Xu Liao. The battle beast quickly revealed the results from the scan. Xu Liao's Demonic Force Value had grown to 7150 points!

This result made Xu Liao almost jump in joy. In such a short period of time, his Demonic Force Value actually grew more than a thousand points! If not for the fact that he couldn't devour any more, he would indubitably devour the entire continent without a second thought! For each point he gained would be one point to go against Sun Bo Fang's threat.

"Not only can the Heavenly Demon Purgatory strengthen my physique, though it could not be used for battles as much as the Jasper Mantis Demon which was nurtured for battle, but the Heavenly Demon

Purgatory Stars Devouring Formula could be used for so many other things – this is indeed surprising!”

“But it is a pity that that Stars Devouring Formula has the assimilation ability. Those that were swallowed into the core, the nature of them would change. If not, wouldn’t it make the dark demonic core become a treasure chest..?” Xu Liao sighed inwardly.

Xu Liao made a grabbing notion; a dark golden ‘lance’ materialized on his right hand. Those weird thatches that had been devoured by the Stars Devouring Formula were assimilated and had their attributes and nature forcefully changed. The dark golden lance was stronger and sharper than its predecessor. Xu Liao flicked his finger on it and it let out a clean metallic ringing sound. When he casually swung it from right to left, it felt no different from any ordinary lance regardless of the weight or grip. Despite not having practiced in the art of spears, after he spent a few days cultivating the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing, he could at least wield the spear in his hand and perform basic combat attacks – which was much better than being totally empty handed.

Xu Liao lightly released his grip and with just a thought, the dark golden lance disappeared and reappeared inside the piece of land within his demonic core. He then repeatedly summoned it for a few times to test the fluidity and summoning time before concluding that the weapon would definitely be handy in the future battles.

This wasn’t the only usage of the dark golden lance however; he could manipulate the dark demonic energy and make the lance float in the air. Then he commanded this dark golden lance to shoot forward like a lightning bolt. One gesture made it fly at least a thousand steps away, then it started to show signs of deceleration before dropping to the ground.

Due to the distance between the lance and Xu Liao being too far, the connection with the dark golden lance weakened and fell. However, Xu Liao just concentrated and by just spending a little time, the dark golden lance started to gradually float and dispersed into a mist of dark energy and returned to Xu Liao like a whirlwind.

The mysterious thatches that transformed into this dark golden lance couldn't be considered as top grade, but because of the large quantity available, it is very convenient. It also has various weird transformations which would surely be a crucial factor in winning future battles.

Xu Liao casually flipped his palm and gathered the mist of dark energy once again as materialized into the dark golden lance. He then swung it over his shoulder confidently, looking towards the horizon. He made up his mind and decided to explore deeper into this vast world!

The Void world!!

Despite going through the hellish training by Sun Bo Fang, he couldn't be considered to be real warrior yet, nor an adventurer who had a vast array of experiences at his disposal. With regards to any experience in exploration, he had none at all. Thus, he didn't know that the commotion he caused by his devouring ability had already attracted several demonic beasts!

Not far from the location where he first entered the Void world was three demonic beasts that spied on him at a distance.

In order to explore this world, Sun Bo Fang had done a lot of homework.

He taught Xu Liao how to locate clues in order not to miss out any important objects. Therefore, Xu Liao wasn't randomly exploring, he was following Sun Bo Fang's spiral search method, using the entrance as his marker, he searched the area in a circular pattern.

This searching method limited the searching parameters, though it seemingly covered less ground, it was surprisingly useful. After searching past the second ring, he found a huge footprint. Although Xu Liao was still relatively inexperienced, he could sense some danger and released dozens of black beetles.

The black beetles spread out in a fan shaped formation, and within a few minutes he found three ape-like demonic beasts sneaking silently towards him. The soles of their feet had pads, which was why their movements were so silent. The fur on their bodies had the same tint as the colour of the soil, giving them a natural camouflage.

Xu Liao closed his eyes and curled his lips as he smiled slightly. He then lightly waved his arm caused strands of dark energy to fly out as they seeped into the ground.

After roughly ten minutes, the three ape-like demonic beasts caught up with Xu Liao. They sniffed the air and felt that the air had a very thick smell and thus they stopped to stay, searching the area for a while.

Although the beasts had a keen sense of smell, they could not find anything amiss other than the thick smell that floated around. Just as they were about to stop searching and continue chasing Xu Liao, the ground suddenly burst forth from below and dozens of sharp dark golden lances pierced the three beasts. The demonic beasts let out howls of anger and pain. This sudden outrage of the three demonic beasts

alerted the nearby ten or so beasts as they made their responses by howling back. The silent world suddenly turned rowdy in an instant.

Xu Liao had already walked quite a distance from the trap he made. He laughed cheekily as he glanced towards the three dying demonic beasts. It was as if he was already accustomed to killing, he merely continued to move forward without a care in his mind.

The black beetles that had hidden themselves to monitor the beasts suddenly flapped their wings and released a low frequency sonic wave. All the lances that pierced the three demonic beasts suddenly dispersed into mists of dark energy, swirling into the sky and then devoured by the black beetles.

Xu Liao explored for another two hours, then he suddenly he stopped abruptly. He grew excited as he spotted some buildings in front of him. These buildings were somewhat out of place in the middle of an endless grassland. Although the buildings were run-down and torn, but at least there were some changes in terrain.

Without hesitation, Xu Liao changed his route and dashed towards the decrepit buildings, and soon enough he realized it was an isolated village.

There were no signs of life within this village, all of the houses were abandoned and looked as if it would crumble in any minute. This gave the village a rather eerie feeling. Xu Liao hesitated for a moment before gritting his teeth and moving forward into the village.

Weeds grew on the walls of the buildings, the night wind howled

through the gaps of the broken buildings, it was like a scene straight out of a horror movie scene.

Xu Liao once again released dozens of black beetles to scout the village. Then he turned towards the emerald screen activated by the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon to track the beetles.

After scanning for a few minutes, the emerald screen suddenly flickered and revealed three blinking dots ...

OSI Chapter 30 – Treasure Chests, Rabbits And Credits?

“...What the hell is this?”

Xu Liao didn't know how to react to this.

“This Void world actually has treasure chests?! Don't tell me that this is a virtual reality game world? So does killing demonic beasts also drop items? But they didn't drop any treasures when I killed them just now... They didn't give any experience points either.” He couldn't stop wondering about the possibilities.

Xu Liao began to let his mind randomly wander. If not for the otherworldly technologies he recently witnessed, he wouldn't even be thinking of the possibility of a virtual reality world. Though he could not totally imagine how they manage to do this, he still couldn't suppress his curiosity and started walking towards the treasure chest that was identified on the screen.

According to his gaming experiences, a chest means there will be treasures – but it also meant that there might be battles.

Just within ten minutes, Xu Liao located the first chest. When he saw the chest with his own eyes, he couldn't help but feel excited. The chest was coated in bronze, with trails of ornate wood carvings on each side of the chest. It looked extremely quaint. Xu Liao realized that it was also releasing a slight glow, as if it is afraid that nobody would find it.

Xu Liao swallowed his saliva as he approached the chest slowly.

However, before he could even stretch out his hand, the chest opened by automatically. Xu Liao jumped in excitement and looked into the chest anxiously.

There were seven to eight items in the chest; a black tight-fitted suit with red highlights, an ancient looking crystal that looked rather technologically advanced, a small backpack with a camouflage design, two metallic boxes of biscuits, an exquisite bottle of mineral water and a small portion of triangular white shaped coins.

“This..! This is really getting similar to a game!” Xu Liao silently mused to himself.

He swung the backpack over his shoulders. The backpack was very light, much lighter than the usual school bag he brought to school. Xu Liao also tried to feel out the material but in the end, he couldn't identify what it was.

Xu Liao's eyes then landed on the ancient looking crystal. When he stretched his hand out to grab the crystal, a blinding light suddenly exploded from within.

“Found a sealed battle beast, permission to unseal?”

Xu Liao hesitated for a moment before realizing that this voice wasn't from the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, but instead from the crystal on his hand. Xu Liao's heart almost skipped a beat. But this made him believe that his own guesses were real about this world.

"Unseal!" Xu Liao's eyes narrowed. He stared curiously at the crystal as it started to crack slowly on his palm. Seconds later, a small fluffy head with two beady red eyes popped out of the crack. Then the beast suddenly hopped out and landed onto Xu Liao's other palm. Almost immediately, Xu Liao could feel the spiritual connection between him and the bunny clad in snow-white fur.

"Battle beast Totem Rabbit. Allows the user to fly on grass. Allows promotion of host by 30%!"

"Only like this?!"

Xu Liao gave a huge sigh in disappointment. Compared to the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, this Totem Rabbit usefulness was almost nil. It can only allow improvement by thirty percent, and it doesn't have any battle techniques. To Xu Liao, this isn't even comparable to chicken rib.

With a wave of his hand, he sealed the Totem Rabbit back into the crystal and tossed it into the backpack. Then he also stuffed the tight-fitted battle suit, the box of biscuits and the bottle of mineral water into the backpack.

Just when he was about to grab the triangular white shaped coins, he realized he grasped nothing but air! Then suddenly a notification popped up in front of him: "Someone transferred 100 credits to you, would you like to accept?"

"100 credits? What is that?"

Xu Liao smiled wryly and casually asked the card without expecting an answer. To his surprise, the demon identification card suddenly lit up in a brilliant gold light and displayed a sentence of words while explaining in a monotonous tone:

“Credits are the currency used by the Million Demon Clan. Compared to the exchange rate of RMB (Chinese Yuan), the rate is 1 Credit to 100 RMB, but extremely little people are willing to change credits for RMB. This is because the majority of the merchandise within the Million Demon Clan doesn't accept RMB payment. The value of credit in the black market usually ranges from 150 to 180 RMB.”

Xu Liao was once again shocked by the demon's technology standards, he can't help but murmur: “What a detailed explanation!”

At the same time, Xu Liao remembered the gold demon identification card he received. When he had transformed into a demon and was devouring everything within him, he was surprised that the card wasn't absorbed by the Stars Devouring Formula as well. This made Xu Liao wonder what the demon identification card was made of.

Now that he knew what credits are used for, of course he realized that whatever he was experiencing right now in this Void world would have some sort of connection with the Million Demon Clan.

When converted, though ten thousand RMB is not considered a lot, but to Xu Liao as a Junior High School student, it was like a pot full of gold. Even if he collected all the New Year's money and allowance for a year, it would only add up to a mere few hundred RMB. So to him, a hundred credits was considered a huge amount of money. Not to mention that a hundred credits in the black market was even higher than the official

exchange rate.

Xu Liao didn't loiter around the chest for too long, this time he excitedly ran towards the second treasure chest on his emerald screen. The second chest was inside a decrepit house. Judging the shape and intricate designs, it was exactly similar to the first chest. And it functioned the same way as the first chest as well, automatically opening when Xu Liao got close.

This chest had lesser items however. Only three items. A bunch of triangular coins and two daggers.

Xu Liao made the grasping notion toward the coins, and once again the demon identification gold card notified him with the same sentence: "Someone transferred 100 credits to you, would you like to accept?".

Compared to acquiring the credits, Xu Liao wasn't as excited when his gaze met the two daggers due to his previous experience. He casually swiped one and studied it.

The dagger had a length of 70cm and was at least two fingers wide. It was rather a common shape for a dagger and didn't seem to represent any era. What made the blade seem different from others was the material used. It was transparent; when raised in front of Xu Liao's eyes, there seemed to be bubbles boiling inside the blade, making the blade tip very sharp. When Xu Liao made a few swings with the dagger, it was as if he was holding nothing at all!

The backpack that Xu Liao found in the first chest so happened to have two slots on each side of the backpack. He inserted both of the daggers

into each slot and they fitted nicely in.

When Xu Liao found these two weapons, he was brimming with joy in his heart. He even forgot that he was in this Void world that was full of dangers. Like a little kid, he repeatedly drew both daggers and slot them back in while having a large smile on his face.

At his age, it was natural For Xu Liao to have a liking for swinging swords and blades around. Besides, these two daggers were made rather exquisitely. Of course he would love them even more! He couldn't even bear to keep them inside the bag.

After acquiring the items in the second chest, Xu Liao's courage rose significantly. Initially, he was rather creeped out by the abandoned village, but now, he didn't feel the pressurising feeling any more.

Xu Liao's eyes burned with passion as he dashed towards the third chest in the middle of the village. He rubbed his hands with glee, wondering what he would acquire next.

OSI Chapter 31 – Shadowless Whip Technique

Xu Liao dashed past a few houses with his eyes shining with anticipation. Once he found himself in the middle of the village, he started to slow down his pace.

The village square wasn't small, roughly able to hold at least a thousand people. Xu Liao guessed that this square was used for gatherings in the past. Now that the village is devoid of life, when the night wind blew, it felt even more desolated.

From his position, Xu Liao spotted a stone mill in the middle of the square; and beside the stone mill was the chest that Xu Liao was looking for. This particular chest was different from the previous two chests however – its sides were lined with silver ornate carvings instead of bronze. The patterns on the sides were more detailed as well. Xu Liao could then deduce that this chest was more valuable than the previous two.

"There must be something good in this silver chest! Maybe there are some skill books or priceless treasures!"

Xu Liao didn't think for another second and walked excitedly towards the chest. Suddenly, when he was about a few steps away, the ground burst forth from below and a dark shadow from within dragged him onto the floor. Xu Liao was horrified at the sudden appearance of this shadow and tried to grab the daggers in his backpack. But due to his body being dragged around, he couldn't reach them.

"Oh shit! What exactly is this creature? Why can't I see it?" Xu Liao

shouted in shock as he fumbled for the dagger.

At this moment, Xu Liao put his hellish training under Sun Bo Fang to use. He had fought with various demons and gained a lot of experience, thus he quickly came out with another idea. Giving up the notion of using the daggers, instead, he activated the Heavenly Demon Purgatory and surrounded himself with dark demonic energy to escape from the grip of the shadow. He then pressed his hands onto the ground and slipped out back onto the surface.

Almost instantly, Xu Liao activated the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon and slashed several blade waves into the ground where the shadow was previously. Then he made a flying kick as he repelled another shadow attacking him from a different direction.

At this point of time, Xu Liao had already gotten a clear view of what was attacking him. Apparently, what grabbed Xu Liao into the ground was actually a creepy huge tree nearby.

The branches of the tree were all drooping to the ground, slithering on the ground as if it was a thousand snakes. The broken tree branch that Xu Liao slashed previously had been twisting and squirming on the ground. Their survivability was terrifyingly strong.

The huge tree seemed enraged due to Xu Liao's counter attack as it launched its nearby branches at Xu Liao, forming a huge net.

Xu Liao side-stepped easily and flew out of the huge tree's attack range. After all, the huge tree is unable to change location, so if the enemy went out of its attacking radius, even how hard it tried it wouldn't be able to

do anything about it.

Although it seemed rather easy to deal with the tree, Xu Liao didn't relax at all. The two previous chests made him drop his guard for a moment.

At the corner of his eye, Xu Liao noticed that the chest was within the attacking radius of the tree. As long he intended to loot the chest, he would need to somehow kill this huge tree.

Despite having killed dozens of demonic beasts, he hadn't met any of this kind yet. This tree was huge in size and had no obvious weaknesses. Xu Liao circled around the radius while observing before finally coming up with an idea.

He searched for a bunch of tree branches and dead leaves nearby, then activating his demonic Qi to ignite a flame. For every set of branches and dead leaves that was burned – he then threw at the huge tree. The tree didn't seem to have enough intelligence to realize that the situation was growing dangerous for it, hence its tree branches that were burning merely randomly retreated back into the main trunk.

Xu Liao threw more than ten sets of burning branches and leaves in total; and finally one of the branches caught fire.

Somehow the tree seemed to have a certain type of oil within its body, and once one of its branches touched the layer of oil, it started spreading like wildfire.

As if reacting to the fire, the branches started flailing around, but instead of extinguishing the fire, that action caused it spread even faster!

After all, the tree lacked intelligence. All it could do is let out a silent howl and flap the countless of tree branches in agony, which in turn made the fire rage on further. Suddenly, it started to struggle to escape by scraping out its remaining tree branches one by one.

But how could Xu Liao allow it to escape?

Xu Liao was watching from a distance. Wherever the tree wanted to escape to by flinging its branches, Xu Liao would block it. He released his blade waves to force it to stay in its original location. This continued on for a few breaths of time before the tree finally succumbed as it turned into a large bonfire.

It wasn't until the whole tree had been immobilized could then Xu Liao relax slightly. He let out a deep breath as he walked past the burnt tree to retrieve the silver chest. Unknowing to him, when he walked near to the burnt tree, the trunk suddenly exploded!

Xu Liao flew back a few steps in shock as he activated the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill, enveloping his body in dark demonic energy. However, while Xu Liao poised for battle, the tree didn't make any other signs of action. Xu Liao approached it cautiously and peered into the tree trunk. Within the trunk was something glowing in a bright green light.

Xu Liao's face showed signs of glee as he casually summoned a dark golden lance to fling the object towards him. Surprisingly, it was a scroll that was bathed in a green light!

When Xu Liao touched the scroll out of curiosity, a line of letters formed in the air right in front of Xu Liao!

– – Would you like to learn the Shadowless Whip Technique?

Xu Liao was stunned speechless for a second before shouting: "Yes!"

The green glow slowly left the scroll and entered into Xu Liao's body. Suddenly, within his mind appeared countless of weird runes, and all these runes slowly merged into a light green seed that was planted into his spirit world.

Xu Liao then opened his palm slightly as he controlled his demonic Qi. He found out that it was slightly smoother and easier to manipulate! Following the Shadowless Whip Technique instructions, he tried to change the form of his demonic Qi. It twisted and turned around each other until it formed silk-like threads that appeared on his palm. The silk-like threads then extended itself towards the sky.

It was as if the Shadowless Whip Technique was fated to be with compatible with Xu Liao's demonic Qi. The Jasper Seven Stars Mantis didn't even need to intervene with the transformation! One strand shot upwards for about a hundred meters before slowing down. Xu Liao found that this was currently his maximum limit.

Xu Liao then grasped one end of the strand and formed a whip with it. By manipulating the demonic Qi, he could extend and move the whip as he pleased. The flexibility and the dexterity was even comparable to swinging his arm! With one whip, the tree that had turned into charcoal

was smashed into countless of ashes and caused Xu Liao to fan the ashes away with his other hand before opening the silver chest.

The silver chest detected his presence and automatically opened just like the previous bronze chests.

With two hands on the edge of the chest, Xu Liao excitedly peeked and found that the loot was many times more valuable than the bronze chests! Just as he expected! It contained ten times more triangular coins and oval shaped ancient mirror. On the frame of the mirror, it had a slot which made it look special.

When Xu Liao saw how much triangular coins he obtained he was naturally in the best of moods. He casually grasped and acknowledged the notification from his demon identification card. This time it was 2100 credits! If he added up all the money he had gotten so far in his life it wouldn't even hold a candle to how much money he has right now! Even to many adults, tens of thousands of RMB is also considered a huge amount.

OSI Chapter 32 – Portal

Xu Liao didn't delay as he accepted the credits and hurriedly grabbed the ancient oval shaped mirror.

– – Would you like to accept the Portal Door?

Along with the notification came a line of explanation.

Portal Door: A tool that connects the Emperor Court and the real world. Credits are needed to activate the portal. One Credit per usage.

A look of excitement flashed across his face.

"This mirror is actually a portal? And it could be used to leave this Void world? Then what am I still worried about? Even without Sun Bo Fang, I can still leave this place! Currently, I have 2300 credits.. and even if I enter and leave once every day, I can still do it for three or four years... But still, this isolated Void world was actually named Emperor Court? It seems rather ominous..." Xu Liao thought in his heart.

Though Xu Liao felt that the Void world was getting increasing interesting, but he didn't want to linger any longer. Before he was forcefully transported into the Void world, he had spent quite a lot of time for the special training with Sun Bo Fang. Additionally, he had already spent a few hours inside this Void world. He didn't know how would time progress in the real world compared to the Void world. If he didn't get back in time, his mother would be worried sick.

Xu Liao then turned his gaze to the slot on the side of the Portal Door. Whipping out his golden demon identification card, he tried to slot it into the Portal Door. As Xu Liao expected, it fit perfectly and a notification appeared asking if Xu Liao was willing to deduct one credit.

Xu agreed with a slight hesitation in his voice.

"... I simply don't have enough time today. When the next occasion requires me to be here once again, I must have my fun then!"

The Portal Door then proceeded on to deduct one credit and immediately projected a two meter tall golden circle of light in front of Xu Liao.

Before heading into the portal, Xu Liao casually stretched his limbs to relax, then he lifted his right leg and stepped into the portal. With just one step, he exited the Portal Door and arrived somewhere on the other end of the Huai Demon Street. Sunlight bathed his body and caused his eyes narrow as he stared up towards the sky. Apparently the strong rays of sunlight indicated that it was still in the afternoon!

".... So time stops when I'm in the Void world..?" Xu Liao murmured softly to himself as he walked down the street towards the bamboo house.

His bronze key was long gone. Whether Sun Bo Fang took it or it was swallowed by the Stars Devouring Formula, he didn't know. But luckily he didn't require it anymore. By enveloping himself with dark demonic energy, he could enter the yard by himself.

Within the bamboo house, Sun Bo Fang was nowhere to be found. As Xu Liao searched the entire house, he spotted the Bluetooth speaker that was still on the window ledge, and the coffee that Sun Bo Fang always drank was still at the same position, as if the owner was still nearby.

"Phew..."

Xu Liao let out a sigh of relief. He didn't understand why Sun Bo Fang said that he would wait for him for twenty four hours, but wasn't around now. Xu Liao's ability had improved, and while he wasn't afraid of facing Sun Bo Fang once again, it would be the best case scenario if he didn't meet Sun Bo Fang at all.

Xu Liao didn't wander around the bamboo house for too long, and immediately headed home. After all, considering the time spent in the Void world, he indeed had been out for a long time today. When he reached home, he found out that his mother wasn't back yet. Only after thirty minutes later then did his mother come home. As she stepped through the door, Xu Liao saw her haggard face and thought that her overtime at work was taking its toll on her. Other than feeling slightly saddened, he was rather relieved because he knew that he wouldn't be nagged at. Quietly, Xu Liao turned around and went to his room to finish his homework.

Some time had passed and he finished his homework. He then sat down for dinner with his mother before heading back to his room once again and collapsed sleepily onto his bed. Thinking back, his whole day had been rather eventful, but it wasn't the life that he wanted.

All he wants is to have a peaceful life!

Xu Liao put both of his arms over his eyes and murmured to himself.

"Maybe... maybe this stimulating life would be gone tomorrow... From tomorrow on, everything will be back to normal..."

... ..

Xu Liao looked as if he was in a daze.

But in truth, he was staring at the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon's control panel, analysing data. It wasn't until when someone tapped his shoulder then he quickly snapped back into reality and hurriedly kept the projection.

A sweet girl's voice entered his ears.

"Xu Liao!! Miss Li is calling for you!! ... are you okay?"

Xu Liao gave her a quick smile and replied. "I'm alright."

"By the way, did you see what was in front of me?"

He slightly hesitated before asking curiously.

The girl who tapped on Xu Liao's shoulder was Yu Qiang Wei. She was his classmate and the one whom was best friends with Qu Lei. She didn't

talk with Xu Liao often, just acquaintances. But recently, she had turned rather cold and started to judge him.

Yu Qiang Wei was slightly puzzled.

"Something in front of you?"

Although Xu Liao knew that the projection could not be seen by any normal human being, but he just wanted to make sure by asking. Only after his experiment was concluded then was he able to rest assured.

"Nevermind." Xu Liao said casually and smiled lightly.

He then swung his bag over his shoulders and walked towards the teacher's office. Yu Qiang Wei felt a little hesitant, but she couldn't form her words, so she just kept silent and followed behind him.

Throughout the journey, Xu Liao didn't turn his head back at all. All he was thinking about now was about the Void world.

Ever since that day, Sun Bo Fang had completely disappeared. Xu Liao's days had slowly restored back to its peaceful state. He even participated in two basketball competitions. Both competitions were friendly matches against two other junior high school basketball teams. Xu Liao performed terrifyingly well in both matches due to his inhuman reaction speeds and his innate bodily quality. Even if he wasn't even using his full power, he was simply unstoppable.

Despite regaining his peaceful life once again, in the corner of his mind

there was always a nagging thought that reminded him of the Void world in the Huai Demon Street. However, he didn't step in it again.

When he finally reached the teacher's office, Xu Liao couldn't help but wonder why his form teacher would ask Yu Qiang Wei to find him. As he opened the door, he spotted a fuming expression on Miss Li's face.

Miss Li was only a little over thirty, dressed rather conservatively and wore a pair of dark framed spectacles. This made her look much older than her actual age.

She stared at Xu Liao angrily and said: "You are already a third year student! How many times must I tell you to put studies as your first priority? Why do you get yourself into such situations? And even photographed by someone?"

Xu Liao was puzzled at her claim. But at that moment, she slammed a stack of photographs on the table and continued: "Explain to me. Now. Why are both of you always together?"

Glancing over the photos on the table, Xu Liao realized that all of it is only of him and Zhao Yan Qin.

But rather than thinking of why did someone snap photos of them, instead he was wondering ... "Was I this close to Zhao Yan Qin? Even the school has traces of both of us?"

Then within Xu Liao's mind appeared Zhao Yan Qin's true looks.

Elegant as a fairy, this little demon maiden chattering as if alive in his memories – her features and voice refreshingly clear.

This caused Xu Liao to feel slightly proud; to be walking together with a beauty like her would be the envy of even a thousand men.

OSI Chapter 33 – Younger sister

When Miss Li found out that Xu Liao was without any ounce of regret and remorse on his face, her blaze turned into a firestorm.

“At this moment! If you do not explain clearly what is going on, I WILL contact your parents and get them to explain these photos to me here! Don’t you realize how tight your time is in the third year? These few coming months is going to decide the fate for the rest of your life. Why can’t you leave your love pursuits till when you get to high school? Must you waste your time at such a turning point in your life?!”

While Xu Liao still kept a straight face, he didn’t want to implicate his mother in this matter. Besides, he was innocent after all. Being all close and touchy at that time wasn’t because they were dating. But rather, was because both of them were demons ... which obviously couldn’t be used as a reason.

If you told the others that Zhao Yan Qin and himself were close because they were demons, instead of being fearful, they would be already rolling of the floor laughing at the absurdness of his excuse. Moreover, Zhao Yan Qin not back up Xu Liao at all because she wanted to conceal her identity.

“... Argh. How do I explain this to Miss Li? I have no prepared lines for such matters... I should have went through practices with Zhao Yan Qin for such situations. If I randomly babble a reason, and when its her turn to explain her version, our reasons wouldn’t tally at all... isn’t this asking for more trouble?”

Xu Liao was in a dilemma as he sweated profusely in his mind.

However, at this moment, Yu Qiang Wei's voice rang from behind Xu Liao. "Miss Li! Xu.. Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin are not dating! These photos... are photoshopped!!"

(TL: Yes... raws actually literally meant photoshopped.)

Xu Liao was rather surprised inside his heart that Yu Qiang Wei would speak up for him, but he still didn't turn around.

Yu Qiang Wei took a deep breath and mustered her courage to explain a few 'flaws' in these photos using the most professional voice she could mimic. Miss Li was nodding her head constantly at the side while listening to her explanation. She was indeed somehow convinced that the photos had been edited.

Xu Liao still maintained his straight face, but inside he was almost panting with amazement at how Yu Qiang Wei completely turned the situation around single-handedly. Besides, he knew in his heart that the photos were a hundred percent real. Besides being fifty percent of the party involved, of course he knew which places Zhao Yan Qin and him visited before. The locations were identical in his memory as with the photos scattered across the table.

Yu Qiang Wei went on nonstop for half an hour. Miss Li could only sigh after listening to her detailed analysis. Clearly she trusted her student committee a lot and didn't think that she would be deceived by any of them.

Miss Li then turned to Xu Liao and started nagging him to study properly to achieve good results. Lastly, she made Xu Liao promise to constantly report the movements of the class to her, and finally she sent the two back to class with a wave of her hand. Though she didn't directly apologize to Xu Liao, her tone and attitude were completely different as if she acknowledged that it was her mistake. Naturally she didn't pursue the matter any further.

While he didn't expect that he would get away with the matter so easily, he didn't say a word at all during the entire chiding session. It was only after when Yu Qiang Wei pulled him out of the teacher's office then he openly thanked her.

"It is all thanks to you! If not for you, I would definitely be punished by Miss Li! And.. my parents would probably halfway here by now!"

Yu Qiang Wei however, suspiciously scanned the surroundings and when she confirmed that no one was here, she grabbed Xu Liao by shirt and pulled him close.

"Those photos must be real right? I've already seen you and Zhao Yan Qin together many times. You have chased Qu Lei for such a long time already – though I had always thought that you weren't suitable for her, but at least I thought that you are hardworking and sincere! But now, I never thought that you, who looked so honest and reliable ... is actually a flirt!!" She said in a low tone.

Xu Liao couldn't help but raise his brow.

"... Then why did you help me to cover the truth?"

Yu Qiang Wei's face turned ugly and said coldly: "Of course I have my own reasons. Why do I need to tell you? Remember from now on, stay away from Zhao Yan Qin. If not, I will tell the truth to everyone and spoil your reputation!"

Little did she expect what Xu Liao would do next...

Rubbing his nose with his index finger, Xu Liao face reddened slightly and looked downwards before speaking in a low, deep voice: " .. Zhao Yan Qin is my younger sister!!"

Xu Liao made up a lie on the spot. After all, it was much easier than explaining the entire story that no one would believe anyway.

Yu Qiang Wei's face froze. After a period of time then she lowered her head and said in a cute manner: ".. Is that ... true?"

However, Xu Liao just shrugged his shoulders.

"You also know that I am from a single-parent family. We have the same father, but a different mother.."

Xu Liao didn't try very hard to prove his own statement, but the way he handled the situation was a smart way of making others connecting up the remaining details with their own imagination.

Yu Qiang Wei turned red again and immediately apologized to Xu Liao.

"I am so sorry! I didn't mean to pry on your family matters. I was too rash on this matter.."

This rather cold female acquaintance was actually blushing to the extent that she couldn't find any other words to say to Xu Liao. For this to befall Yu Qiang Wei was simply too rare!

Xu Liao scratched his head and smiled meekly.

"For this matter.. I don't want to let too many people know..! By any chance, do you know who passed the photos to Miss Li?

Yu Qiang Wei hesitated for second before giving away all the information she knew.

In a soft voice, she whispered: "It was Gao Wen Hu! As you know, he likes Qu Lei, so he detests you. He secretly stalked the two of you for a long time and took a lot of photos!"

Although the feeling was mutual between Xu Liao and Gao Wen Hu, but Xu Liao didn't expect that he would be despicable to this extent. If it wasn't for Yu Qiang Wei's impromptu performance, Xu Liao wouldn't know how would he escape from Miss Li the next time.

Xu Liao then smiled warmly and asked: "Then why did you help me? I know it definitely wasn't because of Qu Lei since you don't want me to chase her either."

Yu Qiang Wei bit her lower lip as she played with her fingers nervously.

"I... I am the cheerleading captain of the basketball team.. Didn't you know?"

Xu Liao was taken aback slightly. He really didn't know about that. Yu Qiang Wei had helped him because he was the saviour of the basketball team!

Yu Qiang Wei then clenched her fist into a little ball as she opened her cherry-like lips.

"I will definitely keep this matter a secret! And please give your best for the basketball team. Our school had never reached the National League before. I had almost given up hope when our main players left.

Xu Liao smiled and held his fist up for a fist-bump. "With me around, there is no problem!"

Yu Qiang Wei shyly fist bumped Xu Liao and quickly kept her hands into her pockets.

"With me around, there is no problem!" These words by Xu Liao kept ringing in her mind.

Xu Liao had said it with absolute confidence!

He could afford to be this arrogant because of his abilities. Unless he meets another demon youngster, he would be nigh unstoppable

otherwise.

Yu Qiang Wei wasn't fond of Xu Liao all along, but in that instance, she suddenly felt that this fat young man was shining so brightly in her eyes. Her heart couldn't help but beat faster.

"It seems like... .. this fatty is quite cute."

Xu Liao was totally unaware that his image in Yu Qiang Wei's eyes suddenly turned 360 degrees!

.
. .
. .
. .

Actually, it wasn't that Xu Liao did not want to use his perfect human form, but he was very worried about attracting unwanted attention as the people that were close to him would probably recognize him. Thus, he could only activate the Heavenly Demon Purgatory to make himself look slightly fatter. So it was still acceptable for people to call him "fatty".

(ED: Actually, the last paragraph was taken from the first paragraph of the next chapter. I'm pretty sure there are many people wondering whether the author had a herpaderp moment. Well, treat the paragraph as a teaser for the next chap I suppose~~~)

OSI Chapter 34-Demon Alignment

Actually, it wasn't that Xu Liao didn't want to use his perfect human form, but he was very worried about attracting unwanted attention as the people that were close to him would probably recognize him. Thus, he could only activate the Heavenly Demon Purgatory to make himself look slightly fatter. So it was still acceptable for people to call him "fatty".

Yu Qiang Wei stared blankly the young man in front of her for a while before snapping out of the daze. She then blushed bright red and turned around in a hurry before running away.

Xu Liao let out a sigh of relief. In his heart, he was glad that his lie wasn't exposed. Not delaying for too long, he decided to find Zhao Yan Qin to tally their statements.

As for Gao Wen Hu? Xu Liao had decided to give him a good lesson. If not, how could he accept this loss?

After school, Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin met up at a nearby cafe on the Huai Demon Street. Zhao Yan Qin was dressed in a light purple blouse paired with tight-fitting jeans which outlined her curves splendidly. A short waist jacket was draped on her shoulders as she stirred her coffee while laughing saucily.

Xu Liao couldn't help but purse his lips in anger slightly.

"What's so funny about this?"

Zhao Yan Qin immediately stopped laughing and put on a stern expression.

"I will not pose as your younger sister!"

Xu Liao slumped back onto the chair and scratched his head in distress.

"Then what do I do? I'd already told Yu Qiang Wei about it .. and there isn't any other better excuses!"

Zhao Yan Qin curved her lips coquettishly.

"...But neither will I deny it! So you can continue to lie if you wish."

Xu Liao let out a sigh of relief. He felt as if he was on a rollercoaster by the way Zhao Yan Qin played with him. Zhao Yan Qin stole a glance at Xu Liao's expression and couldn't help but burst into laughter.

"Hahaha! If you want me to call you big brother, it isn't that simple! Using this as an excuse to lie to a girl! You are a terrible man!" She rolled her eyes naughtily and giggled.

While he didn't expect that negotiating with Zhao Yan Qin would go without a hitch, he didn't expect her to misunderstand the situation like this! He quickly explained further that he didn't have any ulterior motives, but Zhao Yan Qin stubbornly refused to believe what he said and the conversation lasted on for a long time. At last, Xu Liao realized that no matter what he said, he could not get through her head. This made him suddenly feel like he had splitting headache.

Quietly admitting defeat, he decided to shut his mouth as he downed his mocca in a single breath. Then he ordered another cup of mango smoothie along with some pastries.

Zhao Yan Qin leaned on the table with her elbow supporting her head. She laughed cheekily like a little fox when she saw him go silent.

“Why did you order so many? Although the pastries in this shop are tasty, but they are very expensive too!”

Despite not being very rich financially, he wasn't used to having a girl treat him all the time, hence, when he was with Zhao Yan Qin, he would be inclined to pay. Zhao Yan Qin on the other hand, was a smart and understanding girl, so naturally she wouldn't make Xu Liao spend too much money, so she only ordered a cup of coffee.

Xu Liao put his hands on his hips as he adopted a proud pose and spoke.

“Recently I've made a fortune! So treating you is no biggie. But to make things clear, this is not a bribe or anything!”

Zhao Yan Qin's expression fell slightly and asked in a low voice: “Did you get the money from Sun Bo Fang?”

Before even letting Xu Liao answer, with a slight panic in her voice, she added: “That man is very dangerous! I've seen you and him closely together recently, but I'd always wanted to remind you to stay as far away

as possible from him!"

Xu Liao had a somewhat puzzled expression.

"I'd been wondering for some time, why does everyone in Huai Demon Street seemed to be familiar with him?" Xu Liao asked curiously.

Zhao Yan Qin's eyes went wide. "Didn't Sun Bo Fang tell you about it? He grew up in Huai Demon Street since birth!"

Shock could be seen in Xu Liao's eyes, then he narrowed his brows before asking: "Why? Isn't he the disciple of the Longevity Sect? How is it possible that he is a resident of the Huai Demon Street since he isn't a demon?"

"Who told you that a demon couldn't be a disciple of the Longevity Sect!?" Zhao Yan Qin's round eyes stared at Xu Liao in disbelief.

After taking a few deep breaths, Xu Liao pulled himself together and pondered for a while. Indeed, Zhao Yan Qin did not mention this before, but since she said that the Eighteen Xian Faction and the demons were enemies, he naturally concluded that the cultivators in the Eighteen Xian Faction were purely humans.

"... So.. demons can also align themselves with the Eighteen Xian Faction? Aren't they the Sect for human cultivators that are meant to go against the demons?"

Zhao Yan Qin let out a cute sigh and said: "Didn't I tell you before in the beginning that most of the humans have demonic genes in them? Human cultivators know that the humans originated from ancient demons! The Eighteen Xian Faction and Yin Zong Liu Faction hopes that all of their disciples are pure bred humans, but they can only face the hard facts without a choice."

It was as if Xu Liao just found a revelation in his life. He exclaimed: "Demons can actually align with the Eighteen Xian Faction!!"

Zhao Yan Qin however just shook her head and sighed.

"Just how deep are you in a well? The Eighteen Xian Faction and our Million Demon Clan have various conditions in the contract. Some of those contracts are to train newly born demons. If you have the heart to improve or learn more skills, you can take part in their training classes. The lessons are fully paid by the Million Demon Clan – you don't even have to pay a single penny!"

Xu Liao's eyes widened further.

"There are training classes?!"

Zhao Yan Qin simply nodded her head, paying no heed to Xu Liao's speechlessness. As Xu Liao was in a daze, he remembered something important and continued to ask: "So why did you say that Sun Bo Fang is dangerous?"

Zhao Yan Qin's pretty face turned dull and sternly lectured him.

"In the past, Huai Demon Street had a few murder cases related to him, but there were no evidences to prove that it was him. Even Grandma Huai couldn't do much about him."

Since he was faced in a similar situation where he himself was nearly killed by Sun Bo Fang, he also witnessed personally how Sun Bo Fang devoured the Storm Legion demons without a trace, he naturally believed what Zhao Yan Qin said.

"Hmph, I didn't expect that this guy was already this vicious since young. How exactly did get into the Longevity Sect?"

"He joined the Longevity Sect's training classes and performed extraordinarily. Thus, he got selected into the Sect. Then he left Huai Demon Street for over ten years and suddenly came back. What did you do when you were with him?"

Xu Liao turned silent for a moment, then said in a low voice: "...I didn't get the money from Sun Bo Fang. They were from the ...Void World. That was where I picked up some credits." He hesitated but still decided to speak the truth.

At the mention of the Void world, Zhao Yan Qin's eyes stared hard at Xu Liao with fright.

"Why did you enter that place?! Oh.. I know, Sun Bo Fang forced you right? Because you'd awakened the Undead Tree Blood pulse, he was

unafraid of the time slit. How could he do that! The Undead Tree Blood pulse can pass through three worlds, ignoring all the forbidden spells, but that only applied to old demons that were already matured! You'd just awakened and did not receive any blood pulse inheritance, entering that place is just suicide!"

At the end of her sentence, Zhao Yan Qin had already almost jumped out from her seat in panic. This action made Xu Liao rather touched. Then he tried to console the little demoness by saying: "Aren't I standing before you here right now? Sun Bo Fang had already left, there won't be anyone forcing me into the Void world anymore!"

When Xu Liao finished his sentence, a familiar yet hateful voice rang beside his ear...

"Who said I had left?"

OSI Chapter 35 – Emperor Court Training Area

Sun Bo Fang was dressed in a pink shirt, with a dashing suit that masked his initial demeanour, appearing as if he was a European fashionista. With a simple yet overbearing smile, he crossed his arms behind Xu Liao, acting just like a cat that played with a mouse.

Xu Liao froze in panic once he heard that dreadful voice he hadn't heard in a while. Without waiting for Xu Liao to respond, Sun Bo Fang continued with a bored tone: "I found out that our relationship hadn't been proceeding very smoothly, so I made a trip back to the Longevity Sect to collect a Golden Bug."

After hearing that sentence, Xu Liao's eyes narrowed as he thought to himself: "This Golden Bug must be another one of his absurdly strong demons. This time he purposely brought it here to go against me... This thing must be much stronger than the black beetles...!"

On the side, once Zhao Yan Qin heard him mention the 'Golden Bug', her expression fell and shouted at Sun Bo Fang.

"Who did you use the Golden Bug on?!"

"A woman. And the name of her son seemed to be ... Xu Liao! Maybe the both of you know who she is?" Sun Bo Fang merely shrugged his shoulders and casually spoke.

Xu Liao then understood that the Golden Bug isn't a battle tool, but rather it was a tool to control beings. When Sun Bo Fang went back to the

sect to retrieve the Golden Bug, it wasn't to use it to battle head on against Xu Liao, but to inject some sort of venom in his mother to control her.

At the thought of this, Xu Liao gritted his teeth in anger and shouted at Sun Bo Fang.

"What do you want to do? Keep this Golden Bug now or I will kill you!!"

"You want to kill me? It isn't as easy as you think! Besides, even if you manage to kill me, as the owner of this Golden Bug, after my death, it will cause your mother to experience a pain worse than death. I personally witnessed one person who perished under the venom of the Golden Bug. He was a disciple of the Longevity Sect that had betrayed us and as a result, was injected the Golden Bug venom. Seven days and seven nights he yelled and screamed in pain, clawing out chunks of his own flesh, trying to end his own life to cease the torment he faced every single second. Do you want to witness how someone under the influence of the venom for yourself?" Sun Bo Fang sneered.

Xu Liao could only grit his teeth in silence, unable to think of any solution.

Noticing Xu Liao's helplessness, Sun Bo Fang laughed and smiled evilly: "That's right! This is a public place! Shouting here is very rude. Why don't we slowly discuss over a cup of coffee?"

He then sat down and gestured for the waitress as if nothing happened at all!

The nearby demons that had stopped to watch their 'clash' slowly dispersed once they noticed Sun Bo Fang and Xu Liao sat down for a 'peaceful chat'.

Zhao Yan Qin seemed to be frightened of Sun Bo Fang. She sat close to Xu Liao and quietly grabbed his shirt.

"So? What exactly do you want to do?" Xu Liao spoke in a low voice, trying to suppress the urge to make a move on Sun Bo Fang.

"I had told you the last time that I want the Ghost vine. As long I receive the Ghost vine, I will treat your mother." Sun Bo Fang replied casually.

Xu Liao laughed coldly.

"Words coming from a person like you? Naturally I wouldn't believe it."

Sun Bo Fang opened his arms and shrugged.

"I hadn't been lying to you. Previously, I didn't feel that you are even worth lying to, but right now I realize that there is no need to lie. Those that you shouldn't know, you already know. That Void world is a training area that was collaborated by the Million Demon Clan and the Eighteen Xian Faction based on a human online game template. However, those that exist within the Void world are real! The demonic beasts, chests and all sorts of treasures within are all real!"

Beside Xu Liao, Zhao Yan Qin nodded and suddenly spoke in a low voice.

“What he said was true. The Emperor Court training area is full of danger. Once there was a huge scale battle and accidentally triggered a turbulence within Void world , causing deaths of many human cultivators and demons alike. The Million Demon Clan and the Eighteen Xian Faction did an investigation later and found that the training area was filled with dimensional cracks that linked to the Void world. No one was able to repair these cracks, therefore the entire area was left abandoned and eventually separated from the Huai Demon Street which initially belonged to as a whole.”

Xu Liao felt a little shocked as he finally got to know the origin of the Void world.

When Sun Bo Fang’s coffee arrived, he took a sip and then spoke casually: “So you have a decision to make now. Work with me? Or watch your mother die? Choose.”

Xu Liao went silent once again.

He knew that this question only had one answer!

Sun Bo Fang didn’t push Xu Liao for an immediate answer. Rather, he was very patient, slowly sipping his coffee as if he wasn’t in a rush at all.

Among the three, Zhao Yan Qin was the most worried. She didn’t know how to persuade Xu Liao. Of course she didn’t want him to have anything to do with Sun Bo Fang, but she couldn’t stop him now because his mother’s life is in the hands of Sun Bo Fang.

Unmoving like a statue, Xu Liao seemingly entered a weird mental realm. His body didn't emit any signs of life.

Soon, after ten minutes, he slowly regained his vitality and spoke in a low voice: "...How does the Ghost Vine look like?"

Sun Bo Fang smiled warmly, not appearing to be shocked as if he knew Xu Liao's decision from the start.

"The Ghost Vine looks like a ball that is made up of vines. But it is much larger than you think. It has a natural ability to link Yin and Yang and also tends to devour essence and blood of creatures. The likely place you might find it is a place full of bones, and with a gloomy atmosphere. Also..."

He continued to describe the looks of the Ghost Vine; the attributes, possible attacking style and other various notable actions, giving Xu Liao a verbal full course on the Ghost Vine.

The Ghost Vine itself is considered a demonic monster plant. If it has a spiritual consciousness, it can be considered to be a demon.

Monsters and demons both of a difference of spiritual consciousness, but just that this difference is a vast one.

Natural born demons are extremely rare. From the late Qing dynasty onwards, there wasn't any method to cultivate from monster to demon. The Ghost Vine's cultivation success will be extremely low.

With a straight expression, Xu Liao listened to everything patiently before finally speaking in a cold tone.

"It's very dangerous inside. Although I'm not afraid of the Void world cracks, but I have no way to fight against those powerful demonic beasts, even if I enter once more, I don't have much hope of finding the Ghost Vine."

"The Void World originally was an advanced training area which raised numerous vicious demonic beasts. From the day it was abandoned till today, there is nothing to control their growth. Naturally it is more dangerous than before. Therefore, I will give you some equipment!" Sun Bo Fang casually laughed and waved his arm, revealing a string of beads.

"Put this on, at least you can survive under the attacks of most demonic beasts within the Void world." Sun Bo Fang spoke and tossed the beads over to Xu Liao.

Once Xu Liao caught it, he examined it and found that it looked quite ordinary.

"This looks like a common string of beads?" Xu Liao replied, slightly puzzled.

"Common string of beads?! This is my Lightning Bodhi Beads! How can it be compared to those normal bracelets that humans carry!" Sun Bo Fang couldn't maintain his usual casualness and glared angrily at Xu Liao.

TL: Golden Bug was translated from 金蚕蛊



Some interesting myths about this Golden Bug

From ancient text, it is said that when mixing many different poisonous creatures such as snakes, centipedes, lizards, worms, toads etc by putting them in a vat and sealing it up – by making them kill and eat each other. Only after a year, when only one of them is left – that is the 金蚕蛊 or in the novel, simply put, the Golden Bug.

ED: No idea about the title *shrug*

OSI Chapter 36 – Looting Monster Drops

“These Lightning Bodhi Beads are worth thousands of credits. Each bead is blessed by elemental masters of lightning for over thirty times. Every single bead is enough to destroy a low level demonic beast. Those demonic beasts you fought in the past won’t even stand a chance against one of these beads.”

Xu Liao fiddled with the string of beads in his hands as he tried to wrap his head around the fact that these were powerful equipment. It looked exactly like those beads sold on the roadsides for a few hundred RMB.

“So you meant that a normal string of beads under the blessing of lightning for over three thousand times by someone could make the equipment worth over a thousand times its original cost? This sure is easy money making!” Xu Liao made a serious face while pondering over various money making strategies.

Sun Bo Fang rolled his eyes and snorted as he was lazy to argue with him.

“Yea, as if!”

Xu Liao then continued: “So how do I use these Lightning Bodhi Beads?”

Sun Bo Fang had a rather foul mood when Xu Liao didn’t appear to have appreciated the true worth of the beads as he spoke in an agitated tone: “Fuse it with your demonic Qi and it will trigger the lightning curse

from inside. Throw it out the moment you fuse the bead with your demonic Qi and it will explode upon contact. Even if there is no contact, it will automatically detonate five seconds later.”

“Wow. This thing sure has some cool technological features! So I won’t have to worry like those old war movies where people will just lob the grenade back at me!” Xu Liao’s eyes widened as he expressed his amazement.

Sun Bo Fang however, had no mood to entertain Xu Liao’s nonsense. He then asked: “When will you return to the Void world?”

As Xu Liao kept the Lightning Bodhi Beads, he replied curtly: “Now.”

Whether Sun Bo Fang was speaking the truth Xu Liao had no way to find out, but in order to quickly release his mother from Sun Bo Fang’s grasp, he had to find the Ghost Vine as soon as possible.

Sun Bo Fang’s eyes lit up as he laughed: “Wonderful!”

Xu Liao then turned towards Zhao Yan Qin and speaking in a low voice: “Head on home first. Try not to tell anyone else about this.”

Zhao Yan Qin gave a quick nod. Initially, she wanted to remind Xu Liao about Sun Bo Fang. But with the person in question right in front of them, naturally she didn’t say anything so she kept quiet.

Sun Bo Fang graciously paid the bills and the three of them left the cafe.

Though Zhao Yan Qin still had many things to say to Xu Liao, but in the end she could only look as both of them entered the bamboo house. She gritted her teeth and said softly to herself: "I will find Grandma Huai. Only she can help this situation."

Xu Liao didn't reveal his portal door, he only stared quietly at Sun Bo Fang as he summoned the black hole once again. It didn't take long for the summoning to be complete; Xu Liao couldn't help but feel slightly uncomfortable at the sight of the black hole.

Originally by nature, Xu Liao was only an ordinary junior high school student until recently. Without any sort of ambition and adventurous spirit, it can be said that he doesn't desire to be a martial artist at all.

When he entered the Emperor Court, he had received a lot of benefits, but at the same time he faced similar dangers. If not for Sun Bo Fang's threat, maybe he wouldn't even step into the Void world so soon.

"I will open the entrance every one hour and wait for you for twenty four hours. If you don't return within twenty four hours, the venom within your mother's body will react... and the consequences ... I will let you decide." Sun Bo Fang said casually.

After being able to vibrate his demonic Qi, not only he was able to form into demonic Qi ripples, he could even transform into a demon and cultivate the Star Devouring Formula. His ability improved at a tremendous pace. In the Void world, he devoured a huge amount of dull golden thatches and caused his Demonic Force Value to soar a few thousand points. Additionally, he also acquired the shadowless whip

technique. Thus, Xu Liao was rather confident with his current self.

If not for the underhanded methods that Sun Bo Fang employed, he would definitely attempt to kill this guy.

While Sun Bo Fang was about usher Xu Liao into the black hole, he suddenly remembered something important.

"Wait. How did you get out from there?"

Xu Liao just closed his eyes and shrugged.

"There were many cracks. From our conversation before, they should be the dimensional cracks. I was chased by a huge group of demonic trees and accidentally fell into a crack. That's how I got out."

Never in hell would Xu Liao tell Sun Bo Fang the truth. With the portal door in hand, there may come a time when Xu Liao needed it in an emergency.

Sun Bo Fang seemed to believe Xu Liao as he laughed.

"You merely got lucky because you have the Undead Tree blood pulse so you could escape successfully. But this method is very dangerous. Maybe the next time it wouldn't send you out here but instead enter a dimensional turbulence. When that happens you can forget about ever returning here!"

Xu Liao remained calm and did not react to the warning. Without saying a word, he activated the Heavenly Demon Purgatory and dived into the black hole.

After ten minutes, Xu Liao finally landed on the ground. However, this time his luck was terrible!

"What!? Seriously..?"

There were more than ten demonic beasts clashing at the entrance of the Void world. On one side, there were beasts with huge fangs, and the beasts with huge fangs attacked a demonic beast that had a similar shape with an ape which was covered with layers of fiery red fur.

Xu Liao had not seen this demonic beast before, but when he saw that the red fur ape was still standing strong when it was being outnumbered by the beasts with huge fangs, it can be guessed how powerful this ape was.

The unfamiliar presence of Xu Liao suddenly attracted all of the demonic beasts' attention. Without hesitation, they started to surround Xu Liao, picking a fight with him.

Despite having a high Demonic Force Value and various other abilities, he was still green when it comes to dealing with so many demonic beasts at once. He could only dodge and try to distance himself while thinking of a strategy.

Xu Liao had some experience with the beast with huge fangs, and was

rather confident to deal with them. However, this red fur ape seemed much stronger than the usual bunch. Its speed was on par or maybe even faster than Xu Liao! While he was dodging, he had been blocked by the red fur ape for a few times. As if giving a warning, the red fur ape swung its huge arms casually and forced Xu Liao back into the battle.

For a few more times, Xu Liao had tried to escape but was again blocked by the red fur ape. Irritated by its actions, Xu Liao could take it no more. He raised his arms and materialized the dark golden lance.

Hmph!!

Taking up a stance, his right foot to the front and left feet to the back, he tossed the lance with all his might at the red fur ape.

Although the red fur ape was faster than Xu Liao, but since it was occupied with the beasts with huge fangs, by the time it felt the imminent danger, it was too late. A dark light flashed through the red fur ape's chest and heart, piercing through the other side of the body.

Without waiting to see what happened to the red fur ape, Xu Liao immediately used the chance to escape, and within a short period of time, he escaped the encirclement.

It was only at these kind of crucial situations when the result of Sun Bo Fang's hellish training could be seen. At a set distance between Xu Liao and the demonic beasts, he then twisted his body around and activated the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon. A five meter tall demonic shadow appeared on his back, swinging both scythes to form an 'X'.

Huge blade waves screeched through the air and tore towards the direction of the demonic beasts.

After achieving the vibration of demonic Qi, he could cause the blade waves to vibrate at 100kHz; it was this that made his blade waves function like a high frequency electromagnetic sword. Slicing through anything like a hot knife through butter, and even destroying the molecular bonds in matter!

[TL image :

https://wltrans.files.wordpress.com/2016/06/oisjupvtn0z2ztqqr_txrhaffz7h371.gif?w=529]

OSI Chapter 37 – Red Fur Ape

In an instant, two beasts that were nearer to Xu Liao were sliced cleanly into half. The high frequency blade waves shot out further for another ten meters, slicing another beast into oblivion. All the huge fang beasts that were near him were dead!

Apparently, the red fur ape was still able to keep up the fight with the remaining fanged beasts. However, once they felt the tremors caused by Xu Liao's blade waves, they immediately stopped fighting.

Xu Liao turned to the beasts and snorted. "It doesn't mean that when you beasts stop fighting, I must stop too. Since all of you wanted to drag me into this battle, then I will let you know which kind of enemy you cannot afford to offend!"

As he said this, Xu Liao clenched both of his fists into a ball and slashed in the direction of two beasts. The blade wave shot at a tremendous speed, killing the beasts instantly without a chance to even dodge.

Witnessing the scene of Xu Liao easily slaughtering their kin, the remaining fanged beasts started to retreat and run away. Even the red ape didn't appear to have any more lingering sentiments to stay behind after receiving a huge blow from Xu Liao.

Xu Liao ignored the fanged beasts because he had killed plenty before and wasn't interested in them at all. Instead, he followed the red fur ape.

Despite having inferior speed to the red fur ape, when Xu Liao

employed the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, he could cause the high frequency blade waves to travel over ten meters, which was more than enough to cause the red fur ape to stop and defend itself. Moreover, Xu Liao's initial lance attack had wounded the red fur ape considerably.

Xu Liao couldn't help but feel elated every time he witnessed a breakthrough in his skills. He could now command the blade waves to vibrate with just a thought. In the past, fighting with just five huge fanged beasts almost caused Xu Liao to lose his life, but now, even if there were ten or more fanged beasts, he wouldn't have any trouble wiping them from existence. Even the red fur ape that was stronger than the combined strength of the fanged beasts was afraid of him. This rate of improvement was basically unheard of!

"... Who knows who would win if I were to fight Sun Bo Fang right now?" Xu Liao mused to himself.

RIIIP

Three high frequency blade waves slashed onto the back of the red fur ape. Due to having a natural high defence because of its thick fur, the slashes left deep wounds instead of slicing the body into half. However, even if the high frequency blade waves didn't kill the red fur ape instantly, it made the ape roll on the ground in pain as Xu Liao moved swiftly and caught up to the ape.

Battling with a demonic beast in melee range is considered to be proving one's strength. Not only do they have an extremely durable body, but at this distance of a few meters, within a mere blinking of an eye, the beast can easily leap over and kill!

The red fur ape suddenly opened its arms wide and punched the ground with all its might, causing the ground to crack as it used the force to launch itself into the air for over ten meters.

Xu Liao was startled slightly as he didn't think that the ape would employ such a tactic to escape. If it wasn't for his near-death experiences, realizing that every situation might have an unexpected outcome, he would definitely been at a loss.

"Hmph!" Xu Liao snorted.

Naturally, it wasn't so easy to route him. Swinging his arm in front of him in an arc, dozens of dark golden lances materialized as they filled the sky, hovering and waiting for a command. With a snap of his finger, all the dark golden lances shot towards the red fur ape.

A myriad of dark light afterimages blotted the sky while they pierced into the red fur ape that was in the air. The red fur ape turned into a pin cushion as it smashed into the ground, forcing even more lances deeper into its body.

However, towards these kinds of demonic beasts, of course Xu Liao wouldn't talk about "mercy"!

He pointed two fingers at the head of red fur ape and clenched his fists abruptly. This command caused the remaining dark golden lances to shoot towards the head of the ape. Fortunately, the ape managed to draw its strength to push itself away from the trajectory and many lances struck the ground. However, Xu Liao merely materialized seven or eight

more lances and struck the ape.

The red fur ape howled in anger and pain as it tried to stand up.

Suddenly, Xu Liao appeared right beside the red fur ape, holding a dark golden lance in his left hand. He was starting to feel a little bored, so Xu Liao decided to end the hunt personally. The beast let out its final wail as Xu Liao pierced the lance into its brain.

After killing the ape, Xu Liao nodded to himself as he confirmed that his strength had indeed risen immensely. As he mused to himself, he started to walk away, not minding the beast he just killed. But at that moment, the red ape's body suddenly beamed with light. The corpse then disappeared into fragments and a scroll was left on the spot where the ape had disappeared.

Xu Liao had heard from both Sun Bo Fang and Zhao Yan Qin that this Void World was designed to be like a realistic version of a game. Even though Xu Liao experienced it first-hand when he opened a treasure chest, his logical mindset was in denial of it. It was only when this scroll dropped after the death of the red fur ape was when he erased all notion of doubts and finally believed that this Void World is like an online game.

"So... killing beasts actually drop loots? Hmm.. but why didn't I gain any experience points? Could it be that the game that the Million Demon Clan and the Eighteen Xian Faction created is still incomplete? Or maybe.. this feature is only open for paying customers? Only after paying Credits then can one open this feature?" Xu Liao silently thought to himself as he ruled out the possibilities.

Xu Liao casually flicked the scroll with the Shadowless Whip and dropped it into Xu Liao's hands. When he opened the scroll, his mouth gapped in surprise. It actually wasn't a skill scroll that he had predicted, but rather, it was a quest scroll!

Chain Quest: Search For The Seal Station!

Following the clues of this continuous quest, the Void World has a total of eighteen seal stations, and every seal has a tremendously strong demonic beast guarding it. Open this seal station and defeat the sealed beast.

Reward: Battle beast

Rewards are of top-quality, but not without high risks.

The quest scroll also came with a map, revealing the whole territory of the Void world, and also introducing some related history about the world.

Xu Liao carefully examined the quest scroll and realized that the Void World was known as a piece of fragment of the Emperor Court that had dropped onto the world. The Emperor Court is the garden of the Emperor, and even though it was only a fragment of a garden, it already has boundless mysteries within. The Million Demon Clan found this place by accident and researched for years but still couldn't find anything of value. Thus, they proceeded to transform this place into a settlement and also designed a portion of it as a training area. This was the reason why this place was named the Emperor Court Training Area.

On the map, the geography of the Void World only showed plain lands; only at the ends of the map then could some hills be seen. The boundary was around two or three hundred square kilometres. It didn't appear to have any lakes or streams. In other words, this place doesn't have a water source at all.

Other than the desolated village, there were two ruins that Xu Liao had explored. Both of the ruins were rather grand; not of a normal village, but rather, a leftover from a broken palace.

Xu Liao didn't have much interest with the legends behind the Emperor Court. After all, he had seen the heavenly monument at the Yun Xi Palace, these kind of secrets were not on the level for a newly born demon like himself. Rather than trying to solve the mysteries of the Emperor Court, he'd rather save his brain cells and focus on the other areas such as the continuous quests.

After studying the map for a while, Xu Liao realized that the 7th seal station coincidentally sealed a Ghost vine!

The Ghost Vine that he thought to be extremely hard to find is actually within reach!

"I'd never expected that it would be this easy to locate the Ghost Vine! Could it be that it has been too long since anyone came... so the system automatically adjusted the drop rate?"

[ED:

Gilgamesh: Who called for the gates of babylon in the previous chapter

https://wltrans.files.wordpress.com/2016/06/gate_of_babylon.gif?w=529]

Dark golden lances? Please.

OSI Chapter 38 – Drunken Concoction

Xu Liao memorized the entire map into his brain.

He then proceeded to read the quest scroll in detail. The chain quest contained a simple guide: In order to control the Ghost Vine, a Drunken Concoction must be present.

A demonic item such as the Ghost Vine is best in devouring Yin Qi and souls. Existing within a world that doesn't exist between the Yin and the Yang, any normal human seduced by this demonic item will have their essence all sucked away and the soul will fall into the fissure between the Yin and Yang, never to return. To resist the illusion from the Ghost Vine, there are only two methods: the first method is to overwhelm the Ghost Vine's seduction with pure mental strength; the second method is to reduce the Ghost Vine's demonic powers by pouring the Drunken Concoction on it. This will make the Ghost Vine fall into a deep sleep which will allow you the chance to control it.

The Drunken Concoction isn't considered hard to produce, but to collect the materials and mixing them together will still require at least one day and one night.

"Making a Drunken Concoction will take at least two days. The collection of materials will take one day, and the soaking of liquor will take another. If.. I don't use this Drunken Concoction, would I be able to handle the Ghost Vine?" Xu Liao silently pondered to himself.

After weighing the possibilities and risks, he decided to follow the guide. It wasn't that he was afraid of the risk, but rather he felt that it

wasn't necessary since he had a guide. Although taking two days will delay rescuing his mother, but it can still be accepted. However, if something were to happen to Xu Liao when handling the Ghost Vine if he didn't use the guide, not will only he be dead, but his mother will lose all hope of survival as well.

"To make this Drunken Concoction, most of the materials can be found within the Emperor Court, but there isn't any liquor here. So I still have to make a trip out to purchase... Guess I will just collect all the materials today."

Xu Liao wasted no time and hastily followed the guide on the scroll. These materials were mainly located in dangerous areas. There were demonic beasts roaming nearby and even dimensional cracks. Fortunately, Xu Liao's dark energy has unique attributes, thus, he was somewhat protected from the dimensional cracks. If it were to be another human cultivator or demon, even if they were stronger than him by ten over times, they would have most likely perished in this quest.

Sun Bo Fang laid on a chair in the bamboo house, listening to music and drinking coffee while reading a book. On the exterior, he seemed as if he was peaceful and tranquil, but inside, his heart was in turmoil.

Xu Liao had already entered the Void world for more than ten hours, so his mood wasn't as calm as his expression.

He needed the Ghost Vine to successfully cultivate the secret skill of the Longevity Sect "Yin Yang Illusion".

Sun Bo Fang picked up his mobile phone on the table and checked the

time. He then raised his hand and made some gestures. Not long after, the black hole formed once again and a few demonic beasts rushed out.

He just sighed in disappointment as he casually swung out a piece of "dark cloud" that instantly devoured the demonic beast. Just when he wanted to close the black hole, he detected a familiar demonic Qi ripple which made his eyebrow twitch in relief.

A dark beam emerged from within the hole and landed on the ground. The beam transformed into a fat young man.

Sun Bo Fang stared at Xu Liao who was empty handed. He sighed again but couldn't help but ask him:

"So did you find the Ghost Vine?"

Xu Liao coldly replied: "Do you think it is that easy?"

Sun Bo Fang then shrugged his shoulders.

"Let's continue searching tomorrow then."

Xu Liao ignored him and walked towards the bamboo door.

As Xu Liao exited the bamboo house, Sun Bo Fang glanced at this young man's back view and laughed.

"This little brat... is growing up so fast. Who knows? Maybe after a few years I may not even be able to hold him down."

After leaving the bamboo house, Xu Liao did not go back home. Instead, he visited Zhao Yan Qin's home to purchase a few buns and asked her parents for Zhao Yan Qin. Zhao Yan Qin's parents just laughed as if they didn't have an ounce of worry that their daughter might fall in love at this age.

"If you two have fun later, you don't have to be back so early!" Zhao Yan Qin's father laughed.

Zhao Yan Qin smiled naughtily and followed Xu Liao out of Huai Demon Street. They came to stop when they spotted an empty eatery and settled down.

Xu Liao immediately got to the point and asked: "Do you know how to cure this Golden Bug's venom?"

In return, Zhao Yan Qin's face changed and sighed.

"Once a vicious demonic bug such as the Golden Bug injects its venom into a human body, unless it's a demonic king demon, it is impossible for us."

"Isn't Grandma Huai considered a demonic king as well? If she's not, we can seek help from Commander Xu Fu? Surely he is a demonic king or above." Xu Liao frantically tried to come up with possible solutions.

However, Zhao Yan Qin just shook her head and smiled bitterly: "Grandma Huai is indeed a demonic king demon... and so is Commander Xu Fu. But you aren't even close to them so how do you expect them to help you? Furthermore, even if Commander Xu Fu wants to help you, it's futile. The Million Demon Clan and Eighteen Xian Faction have an agreement not to intervene with problems regarding humans."

Xu Liao frowned.

"Sun Bo Fang forced me to explore the Void World, and even used my mother's life to threaten me. Surely the Million Demon Clan would care?"

Zhao Yan Qin sighed again.

"About the threat... you can report to the Million Demon Clan about Sun Bo Fang forcing you to do dangerous things... The Million Demon Clan may protect you to a certain extent but they can't do the same for the mother."

It was at this moment when Xu Liao realized that why Sun Bo Fang had no fear and didn't bother to hide his own traces. He had exploited a loophole in the contract between the Million Demon Clan and the Eighteen Xian Faction.

Xu Liao's expression dimmed. He felt disappointed in the Million Demon Clan. Zhao Yan Qin seemed to have realized this and tried to console him.

"You don't have to worry too much.. Sun Bo Fang may have threatened you, but once you retrieve the Ghost Vine, he wouldn't harm your mother. I've talked to Grandma Huai about this issue and she reported this matter

to the Demon Affairs Headquarters. "

Xu Liao laughed bitterly. He wasn't a bit interested in such administrative measures. Who knows how long the war of words would take? What he needed now wasn't an official exchange of words between the associations, but rather, a hero that serves justice.

Zhao Yan Qin could tell that her consoling wasn't effective. Both of them sat down silently for a while. After some time, Xu Liao decided that it's time to buy the liquor and he parted with the demon maiden.

Zhao Yan Qin just watched him disappear into the night helplessly. She then shook her head and reminded herself: "Grandma Huai had already promised to attack at a crucial moment. It is just that she had some considerations to make which is why she wanted me to promise that I wouldn't speak a word of this."

Making his way into a nearby supermarket, Xu Liao bought a carton of high alcoholic content common liquor together with a steel pot. After exiting the supermarket, he whipped out the Portal Door and slot in a credit. The portal once again emerged and Xu Liao re-entered the Emperor Court to begin mixing the Drunken Concoction.

Carefully, he assembled his ingredients neatly in front of him before slowly mixing them in the steel pot. Following the guide, he added all the liquor into the pot next and stirred carefully. After twenty minutes, he put out the fire and waited for the concoction to cool down. Once cooled, he tilted the pot slowly and poured the turbid Drunken Concoction into a few bottles before burying them into the ground.

According to the guide, tomorrow at this timing, the concoction would be ready for use. Even a powerful being such as the Ghost Vine would get drunk from this concoction. Xu Liao was extra careful when handling the concoction, one spill of this mixture and he probably wouldn't wake up in a few days.

Once he buried the Drunken Concoction successfully, Xu Liao whipped the Portal Door and paid another credit as he left the Emperor Court. Now all he has to do is be patient and wait....

OSI Chapter 39 – Battle Beast Ghost Vine

The next day, Xu Liao made his way to Huai Demon Street straight after school. As he walked into the bamboo house, he saw Sun Bo Fang at his usual resting spot. Xu Liao only glanced at Sun Bo Fang for a moment before turning his head away as he strode towards the courtyard, not even bothering to greet him. In return, Sun Bo Fang also couldn't be bothered with any pleasantries.

Transforming into a dark beam of light, Xu Liao dived into the black hole summoned by Sun Bo Fang. When he finally reached the Void World, instead of landing onto the ground, he turned his body towards the direction of the Ghost Vine's seal station. While maintaining his demon form, Xu Liao is able to fly ten meters above the ground. Though his flying speed cannot be considered to be fast, when comparing to his running speed in his human form, flying is much faster.

Xu Liao wasted no time as he flashed across the sky towards the seal station, only stopping momentarily to retrieve the Drunken Concoction, and then swiftly transforming back into the dark light as he continued his journey.

When he reached the location, he noticed an old dried up ruined well overgrown with moss and creepers. Apparently the seventh seal station is located under this well.

With the help of the shadowless whip, he used it as a rope to secure himself as he made his way down the well. The well was roughly forty to fifty meters deep. As Xu Liao's feet touched the bottom of the well, he tested the ground by tapping his feet several times before finally

jumping down. Under the surface by over forty meters, his surroundings were void of any light. However this didn't hinder Xu Liao's vision due to the display light on his battle system, he could see everything as if it was day. The moment his eyes swept over his surroundings, he couldn't help but feel a shiver down his spine.

The bottom of the well was very spacious; the cavern stretched to at least a size of half a basketball court. White bones littered the ground throughout the cavern, paired together with the deathly silence; the scene could be described as something straight out from a horror movie. Right in the center of the cavern, a single stone lay on a pile of bones with vines creeping on the sides.

Xu Liao's eyes widened in shock as he exclaimed:

"Just how long had this Ghost Vine been down here? It is as if the seal station could not contain it any longer and the vines even started growing outside of it!"

Xu Liao heaved a sigh of relief as he was glad that he wasn't in any danger so far. He whipped out the bottle from his backpack and tossed it carefully at the vines creeping on the stone. Once the bottle successfully smashed onto the stone, the Drunken Concoction splashed onto the vines.

Then, right at that moment, the ground suddenly shook violently and emitted a deafening grinding sound. A strong force rushed out from the ground and filled the entire cavern with a deathly energy with the vines in the middle being the epicentre.

The energy was overpowering, greedily devouring all the essence and flesh in the area. Fortunately Xu Liao had retained his demonic form, if not he would definitely be in trouble. He immediately activated the Heavenly Demon Purgatory to resist the devouring energy as he pushed his way towards the middle of the cavern. However, he only managed to walk one to two meters before being repelled back violently.

The force shook him right to the bones and Xu Liao felt his whole body going numb. Both of his eyes turned black as he firmed his resolve.

"If I fail, I will die!" Xu Liao gritted his teeth and struggled to move forward.

It was this kind of mentality and perseverance that shaped him into what he was now. If he didn't have the determination, he would have long ago been defeated.

Xu Liao didn't know how many times he fought against the force, but he couldn't guarantee that the outcome will be the same for the next. He then threw all the remaining bottles containing the Drunk Concoctions.

With every bottle smashing onto the vines, Xu Liao realized that the devouring energy seemed to be flickering each time; it didn't lessen as a whole, but rather, it could not coagulate into a single force to resist Xu Liao, as if the energy was getting drunk. However, there was another different force of energy that did not seem to be affected by the concoction. It struggled against Xu Liao's demonic powers, forcing him to employ the Stars Devouring Formula.

Soon, Xu Liao forced his demonic powers into the ground and

assimilated the whole land. As he was devouring the land, the seal station below the pile of bones started to reveal itself. The seal station had a cube-like shape with transparent, pure white crystalline material that was seemingly without a speck of dust, giving off a feeling that it was as sturdy as a block of steel. On the sides of the seal station, there were dark runes embedded on it.

The demonic energy that devours all essence and flesh came from the Ghost Vine, while the other mysterious force came from this seal station.

The quest scroll that Xu Liao received earlier did not explain how to break the seal on the seal station. Initially, he decided to use his high frequency blade waves to disintegrate the seal, but the situation differed from what he had planned. Instead, he had been entangled by both the energy of the Ghost Vine and the seal station at the same time which gave him a headache and made him unable to move closer. As a result, he could only use the Stars Devouring Formula.

Because of the effects of the Drunken Concoction, the Ghost Vine was suppressed by the Stars Devouring Formula. The Ghost Vine's energy was even being devoured by the Stars Devouring Formula!

Xu Liao pressed on and on and on!

Then, as if he broke through a traffic jam and entered an expressway, the dark demonic energy suddenly felt no resistance from the Ghost Vine. Instantly, it rushed up every vine possessed by the Ghost Vine. This feeling was so smooth that it was borderline eerie.

Xu Liao's consciousness started to flicker as he entered some sort of

weird time and space distortion. Illusions appeared everywhere in this Yin Yang time space. Could it be that he had already controlled the Ghost Vine? Or was he lost in the illusion? Thoughts like this raced through Xu Liao's mind as he employed the Heavenly Demon Purgatory once again and followed the control method provided by the quest scroll. He had to first completely dominate the Ghost Vine before resolving the effects of the Drunken Concoction.

The Ghost Vine was still in the state of drunkenness. The effects from the Drunken Concoction still had not subsided.

At this moment, he finally realized how powerful this Drunken Concoction was. It actually lasted for such a long period of time against such a powerful foe.

Finally, after four hours, the Ghost Vine was fully dominated and purged of the Drunken Concoction. Its demonic energy once again burst out and surged.

The Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon then scanned the demonic energy of the Ghost Vine. The energy soared up and broke through the 70k limit! Xu Liao then manipulated the energy to collaborate with his own to lift the seal from the seal station.

Under the strain of both demonic powers, the seal station that had been already struggling against Xu Liao started to show signs of defeat as it slowly darkened with strands of dark energy.

As the dark energy became thicker, the once pure white cube slowly turned black.

After successfully refining the seal station, it suddenly floated up and shrunk to a size of a chess piece before landing in Xu Liao's palm.

Once the seal was broken, the Ghost Vine started appearing from the ground once again.

The Ghost Vine had been growing for countless years, even with the large space at the bottom of the well; it couldn't grow to its maximum potential. In front of Xu Liao, the Ghost Vine grew upwards, countless of vines twirled and entangled each other, filling up the space within the cavern.

Due to the lack of space, the vines would sometimes disappear and appear, travelling between the slit in between the Yin and Yang world.

Although the Undead Tree ranks above the Ghost Vine, Xu Liao only inherited a portion of the blood pulse. Compared to that, this Ghost Vine was near its maturing stage.

This is the first time Xu Liao witnessed what "journey in Yin Yang" meant and couldn't help but feel shocked as he utter to himself:

"I don't know if there is really a Yin World, but this Ghost Vine is totally a subspace demonic being! It can freely roam into other dimensions, and also in between the Yin and Yang worlds, forming an illusion that doesn't exist, like a world of its own. This ability is just too amazing! If this Ghost Vine hadn't been drunk by the concoction and not in a sealed state, just with my ability it would be impossible to control such a high level being!"

At this moment, Xu Liao was extremely elated as he enjoyed his fruits of his labor, not to mention that he was also glad that he didn't have to do anything on impulse that might cost his life.

Xu Liao then opened the quest scroll and a beam of light connected with the scroll. The same moment the light appeared, a few lines flashed across Xu Liao's mind.

"Unsealed the 7th Seal Station; Acquired the Ghost Vine

Mission Success!

Your reward is a battle beast... .."

OSI Chapter 39 (Part 2) – Battle Beast Ghost Vine

Ghost Vine: Demonic King Class Battle Beast... ..

When Xu Liao saw the notification; he immediately felt like he was on cloud nine. Three words kept ringing in his mind...

“Demonic King Class... Demonic King Class... Demonic King Class!!!”

At that very same moment, it was clear to him that this Ghost Vine was too valuable to hand it over to Sun Bo Fang.

“This Ghost Vine is a Demonic King Class Battle Beast! If I find another way to cure Mother, then I wouldn’t need to be threatened by Sun Bo Fang. I don’t believe that after I hand over this Ghost Vine Sun Bo Fang would honor his promise. Furthermore, if this Ghost Vine landed up in his hands, killing me would be easy as killing an ant! I believe I can put up a fight with him, but only if he doesn’t utilize the Golden Bug... What should I do..?”

As Xu Liao pondered over the situation silently to himself, a nearby vine accidentally rolled a bottle over.

Surprisingly, when the bottle reached his feet, Xu Liao noticed that it was still intact! Apparently, this bottle might have hit a softer surface when it was thrown earlier, so it didn’t break. Just as Xu Liao was about to pick it up, an idea suddenly struck him. His eyes lit up as he gazed at the bottle which he hastily grabbed in an instant.

“Even this powerful Ghost Vine was weakened by the Drunken Concoction... What would happen if it was Sun Bo Fang who got hit...?”

Xu Liao puffed his chest with pride as he praised himself for thinking of such an ingenious plan. He then transformed into a dark light and flew out of the well.

The Ghost Vine also tried to follow Xu Liao by extending its vines out of the well. Xu Liao had to wait for a full hour just for the vine to gather its whole mass in front of Xu Liao. Then the vines started twisting violently into a ball that was roughly twenty meters in diameter.

Every vine had leaves that were of emerald colour. On each of the leaves was what appeared to be a human face, it opened and closed its mouth periodically, letting out soft rustles instead of a voice. For a long time, the Ghost Vine had been sealed in the Emperor Court. Without having any sort of contact from humans, it couldn't learn the human language. If it actually did learn, then each individual face on the leaves could howl, cry, laugh and roar – it'll be enough to annoy those mentally weak people to death!

When Xu Liao made it out of the well, the quest scroll suddenly lit up and transmitted all controls of the battle beast into Xu Liao's mind.

Battle beasts are profound beings, although they are somewhat alive, they do not possess any self-consciousness. It wasn't that they had their self-consciousness destroyed, but rather, they didn't even have them in the beginning.

The difference between Demonic beings and demons is the presence of

the spiritual consciousness. Battle beasts inject normal demonic beings with artificial spiritual consciousness. Because of this, they do not have self-consciousness like normal demons.

Not only can they battle, they also can assist the host by providing various functions.

Xu Liao already possessed two battle beasts and could be considered somewhat experienced with the functions of the battle beasts. He easily swiped his fingers over and summoned the Ghost Vine's control panel.

The Ghost Vine is a Demonic King Class battle beast, one rank higher than the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, and it was because of the rank, Xu Liao's Star Devouring Formula wasn't able to completely assimilate it and could only manipulate it previously.

If it wasn't for the authorization provided by the Emperor Court which gave Xu Liao full control over the Ghost Vine, he would definitely not allow this battle beast to fully utilize its battle powers. Of course it was different now that he had full dominance over the Ghost Vine. So as long he familiarizes with it a little, he can command it freely.

As Xu Liao willed it, the Ghost Vine slowly rolled up its vines and enveloped him. It transformed into some sort of rectangular cabin with Xu Liao inside of it.

The interior of the cabin contained several circular high-tech monitors. These monitors revealed the surroundings of the cabin and displayed several other data. If it wasn't for the vines that camouflaged the cabin, it could even be mistaken for some sort of high tech battle droid cockpit.

The control cabin would sometimes flicker in and out of the dimension due to the innate talent of the Ghost Vine.

As he adjusted the settings of the Ghost Vine, a screen on his right flickered and revealed the battle beast's stats and performance.

After sifting through several lines on the screen, his eyes locked on a few familiar words on the screen. His face immediately changed.

The Shadowless Whip Technique was apparently one of the strongest Longevity Sect's Martial arts!

This Ghost Vine is a battle beast created just to compliment the Shadowless Whip Technique. It allowed the host to immediately master the first sixteen levels!

Even the Ghost Vine's innate talent, Yin Yang World, could be modified to simulate the highest realm of the Shadowless Whip Technique – – the Yin Yang Illusion!

Xu Liao's mind reeled back in shock as he shouted:

"Shadowless Whip Technique! Isn't this a skill scroll that I received from killing the huge demonic tree? Why is it related to the Ghost Vine?"

When Sun Bo Fang and Xu Liao clashed previously, Sun Bo Fang didn't particularly show any insanely strong ability, but instead, he used the

underhanded methods to force Xu Liao into entering the Void World.

After meeting up the second time, Sun Bo Fang used even more underhanded methods to threaten Xu Liao to acquire the Ghost Vine. He even secretly made Xu Liao hold him in contempt. Furthermore, he manipulated Xu Liao's mind to make him think he was weak.

However, now that Xu Liao had found the Ghost Vine, naturally he started to piece the puzzle together.

"The Emperor Court was formed by the Million Demon Clan and four Xian factions... Although Sun Bo Fang did not mention which four, but one of them definitely is the Longevity Sect! The fact that Sun Bo Fang is so desperate to acquire the Ghost Vine must be because he cultivated the Shadowless Whip Technique as well! So he needs the Ghost Vine to assist him in breaking through. In other words ... he had been concealing his true abilities... He always used those black beetles to fight his enemies which I thought it was his most powerful move.."

When Xu Liao acquired the Shadowless Whip Technique in the Emperor Court previously, he even planned it to use this skill as a hidden card against Sun Bo Fang. Just thinking of how disastrous it could be made Xu Liao sweat.

After a while, Xu Liao decided to exit the Emperor Court. He transformed into a dark light and flashed towards the exit. Once the appointed time was up, Sun Bo Fang waved his hand and opened the path for Xu Liao to return.

When Sun Bo Fang saw Xu Liao's appearance, he was slightly startled,

but he soon regained his composure and asked Xu Liao:

"Did you meet a strong demonic beast? You look like as if you came back from a war."

Xu Liao had gone through a life and death battle under the ground, and even managed to smash the seal station to release the Ghost Vine. As a result, his clothes and skin were all covered with mud and dirt.

"Hmph, it was nothing to me!"

Xu Liao didn't bother to explain as he spoke blandly.

Sun Bo Fang merely smiled and did not bicker with Xu Liao as he spoke with a hint of ridicule in his voice.

"You got to hurry up. The Golden Bug will devour the host's essence and flesh... your mother is a normal human and wouldn't last a few days!"

OSI Chapter 40 – Duan Tian Lang

Xu Liao was absolutely furious.

“WHAT!? Why didn’t you mention about the time limit before!”

Sun Bo Fang made an innocent face as he spread out both of his hands.

“You didn’t ask! Damn kids nowadays always wanted their parents to be dead... I thought you are one of them too!”

Without warning, Xu Liao threw a punch towards Sun Bo Fang, taking him off guard. Sun Bo Fang staggered a few steps back with a bloodied nose.

While he didn’t reveal the shock he had on his face, inside his heart, he was astonished how much power that punch contained!

As Sun Bo Fang wiped the blood with his sleeve, he gave a smirk towards Xu Liao.

“Your mother can only endure for another ten days. Afterwards, she would have lost too much of her blood essence and the damage she suffered will become irreparable. Even if I withdraw the Golden Bug at that point, her life span would be greatly reduced, at least ten to twenty years of her life would be taken away from her.... So you better speed up! All I need is the Ghost Vine.”

Xu Liao was frightened. He was afraid to lose his mother.

After listening to Sun Bo Fang's threat, he turned around and left the bamboo house without saying a word.

Only after he left the Huai Demon Street could he then let out a sigh of relief. He did not detect any "Qi" from Sun Bo Fang so he could feel slightly more relaxed.

"Being able to discern how strong the enemy is... is this a sign that I've grown stronger..?"

Initially, the first time Xu Liao met Sun Bo Fang, he felt that Sun Bo Fang strength was unfathomable and was fearful of him. However, when Xu Liao's strength grew, he still knew that Sun Bo Fang was very strong, but isn't afraid of him any longer. Now, Xu Liao finally realized how powerful Sun Bo Fang was and that he was still far from Sun Bo Fang's level.

Under the scorching sun, he could still feel his body turning cold and his body started shaking on its own. Xu Liao then closed his eyes and clench his fists as he said to himself softly: "There is no room for mistakes... I cannot make a mistake!!"

In the deepest part of the Huai Demon Street was another bamboo house. Within the house was an ugly old granny staring silently at Sun Bo Fang. They stared at each other for roughly ten minutes before Sun Bo Fang broke the silence out of impatience.

"Grandma Huai! Long time no see! You still look hale and hearty!"

Grandma Huai sighed.

"Little Fang... .."

Sun Bo Fang eyebrows twitched and he interrupted: "Don't call me Little Fang!"

"Little Fang... are you still thinking of finding it?" Grandma Huai ignored him and continued.

Sun Bo Fang became absolutely furious and smashed the window lattice with his fist.

"You darn old thing! I told you to stop calling me by my nickname! Do you believe that I will kill!?" Sun Bo Fang yelled.

He always had a calm and composed personality, but just these few words from Grandma Huai pissed him right off the bat.

Grandma Huai sighed again, but this time she didn't call him by his nickname.

"Xu Liao... is a good kid. The Million Demon Clan have intentions to nurture him into the next Void World blockade... You better not hurt him!"

As if a flick of a switch, Sun Bo Fang facial expression changed 180

degrees. He regained his calm, composed appearance and smiled slightly.

"It's not like I would kill him.. the Million Demon Clan is a formidable association. I can't afford to mess with them!"

Grandma Huai shook her head.

"... Not only this, I hope you would stop threatening him with his mother."

Sun Bo Fang smiled evilly as he replied: "The Million Demon Clan cannot intervene with normal human affairs. Do you need me to recite the regulations for you? Only we, the Eighteen Xian Faction can intervene. This condition has already been set in stone a long time ago."

Grandma Huai's face changed, looking slightly downcast.

"But.... It isn't right for you to do this.."

Sun Bo Fang gave a cold laugh and stared icily into Grandma Huai's eyes. "Isn't right? What's right and what's wrong? Don't the humans die sooner or later anyway? Even if I don't kill his mother, he would experience the loss of his family as they die of old age. Hmph! When my parents and siblings died this way, isn't this what the others told me? Since they are going to die sooner or later, how they die doesn't matter."

Grandma Huai stood speechless for a second and then gave a sigh. She said no more as she dissipated into the wind and flew away.

....

Xu Liao stood at a secluded alley. Initially, he wanted to open the portal door and re-enter the Emperor Court as soon as possible, but he had a weird feeling that someone was watching him, so he stood still as he scanned his surroundings.

"If I was seen using the portal door, things will be terrible. I should be patient for now. But other than Sun Bo Fang, who else would monitor me?" Xu Liao said to himself as he continued to look for the mysterious watcher.

After some time, Xu Liao still could not figure out who was observing him and decided to leave the area. At this moment, a lazy voice rang from behind: "So you are Xu Liao? I am Duan Tian Lang. Shall we have a chat?"

Xu Liao furrowed his eyebrows and spun around as he spoke loudly: "Where are you?"

The voice spoke with a hint of laughter.

"I am the descendant of the Six Eyed Tian Lang. I can clearly see things from 150km away like it were right in front of me, and nothing can block my sight! Come to the PanGu 7-Stars Hotel, I will be waiting for you on the third floor at the buffet restaurant."

Xu Liao was startled as he remembered that the PanGu 7-Stars Hotel was roughly at least 30km away from his location. Although he didn't

know that this Duan Tian Lang is speaking the truth, but if he was lying, it still was quite impressive.

“Who are you! Why are you looking for me!” Xu Liao pretended to ignore what Duan Tian Lang had said.

Duan Tian Lang laughed.

“Let’s talk face to face. Although I am used to conversing like this, but it must be really uncomfortable for you!”

After that sentence, no matter how loud Xu Liao shouted, Duan Tian Lang didn’t respond any longer. Xu Liao paced up and down the alley anxiously a few times before dashing to the main road to hail a cab for the hotel.

The PanGu 7-Stars Hotel is considered to be a landmark of the northern city. Although Xu Liao had not been there before, but it is easy to locate.

He alighted outside of the hotel and hastily made his way up the lift towards the buffet restaurant. As soon he exited the lift, a charming young man to the side bowed to him slightly before politely asking: “You must be Mr Xu Liao? My master is waiting for your arrival.”

This young man should be one of Duan Tian Lang’s personal aides. With no signs of demonic Qi, he seemed just like any other normal human. He ushered Xu Liao to the table and the end of the restaurant and then left quietly. All of his movements seemed very professional.

Xu Liao then sat down without asking and started sizing up the young man at the opposite end of the table.

Duan Tian Lang didn't look like he was much older than him, but he definitely had a rich man's aura. Dressed in a modern luxurious set of clothing, the professional smile of his face maintained as he saw how Xu Liao was behaving. This made it hard for Xu Liao to read his true thoughts.

(TL: Finally Duan Tian Lang from Chapter 3 reappeared...)

OSI Chapter 41 – Four Xian Species

Duan Tian Lang moved straight to the point and introduced himself.

“I am also part of the Million Demon Clan. From time to time, I help other demon organizations run errands. This time, I am representing the Storm Legion.. so I would like to gather some information from you.”

The men that had died under Sun Bo Fang’s hands actually wasn’t forgotten! Xu Liao thought that this matter would be swept under the rug as there were no remains left of the men. Naturally, Xu Liao was quite shocked because they actually came after him instead of searching for Sun Bo Fang.

Xu Liao was also unsure of Duan Tian Lang’s background, so he decided to speak carefully to prevent saying the wrong things.

Noticing Xu Liao going deep in thought, Duan Tian Lang broke the silence by coughing and asked the first question: “Are you familiar with the names Zhang Tie Jun and Yu Da?”

Xu Liao hesitated for a while before deciding to answer truthfully.

“If you are referring to the men with a tall and short stature, then I hardly know them. I’ve only met them a few times.. Once in Huai Demon Street.. and the second is at ... I don’t really remember the name of the place. Anyway, it was where Sun Bo Fang killed them.”

The Big Four Legion is an organization strong enough to stand against the Million Demon Clan. Though the Storm Legion is slightly weaker than the Million Demon Clan, but they are still a force that couldn't be trifled with. Thus, Xu Liao decided to tell on Sun Bo Fang.

Duan Tian Liao couldn't help but laughed loudly.

"The murderer is indeed Sun Bo Fang. All of the Storm Legion knows about it. Both of the men had a tracking device placed on them which periodically transmits back data to the Storm Legion's headquarters. The thing that I want to know is what Sun Bo Fang is doing in Huai Demon Street."

Xu Liao shrugged and replied plainly: "He was digging up the abandoned Void World. This matter should be well known within the Huai Demon Street.. Why do you even need to ask me?"

Duan Tian Lang then smiled awkwardly.

"... I have a criminal record. So I couldn't enter."

The profound ability that Duan Tian Lang possessed shocked Xu Liao greatly. The ability to communicate at such a long distance was indeed not simple. Not only that, he even owned several men under him, and was eating casually at such a high class location. Naturally, Xu Liao had put Duan Tian Lang on a high pedestal.

But after finding out that Duan Tian Lang was a criminal, Xu Liao's mental image of him immediately changed to regard him somewhat

similar to a mafia boss.

"So you are a man that hides something..." Xu Liao spoke softly so the people nearby wouldn't hear.

Duan Tian Lang felt even more awkward as he gave a laugh and tried to change the topic.

"On the day of the Emperor's Stream Serum, I was present. You ate enormous amount, second to Grandma Huai, Yun Shuai and Sister Cui."

Xu Liao was slightly shocked. He no longer regarded himself as a newbie demon any longer, he knew that Duan Tian Lang was a demon, but to meet a same aged demon as himself, naturally he felt some sort of closeness.

Xu Liao then let his guard down slightly and casually remarked: "I swallowed so much of the Emperor's Stream Serum only for a five hundred points boost in demonic power.. It was far, far different from what the legends had mentioned about."

Duan Tian Lang laughed and patiently explained: "If you want to fully refine the Emperor's Stream Serum, you need to possess top level abilities. For you being able to refine ten percent of the essence is already considered rare!"

Xu Liao put on a shocked expression on his face. However, in his mind he finally understood: "No wonder my Demonic Force Value suddenly erupted when I awakened the blood pulse inheritance. It was because it

was refined in the correct way!"

Duan Tian Lang enthusiastically shared various information of the demonic world to Xu Liao who learnt a lot. In return, Xu Liao didn't hide anything and naturally, the barrier between them was half gone.

"After all, I am not a member of the Storm Legion. I only received ten thousand credits from them to gather information. The abandoned Void World in Huai Demon Street heard about it too. It was originally a training area, and even had a grand name – the Emperor Court. But because of it being abandoned for such a long time because of the time space dimensional cracks, its glory and grandness slowly faded away as memories. Shouldn't it be very dangerous to enter it?"

Xu Liao threw both of his arms in the air and leaned back on the chair as he spoke.

"It was because of this which was why Sun Bo Fang threatened me! I have the Undead Tree blood pulse so I am able to head into the world without any problems."

Duan Tian Lang nodded slightly as he sighed. Actually, Duan Tian Lang had already guessed it while he was conversing with Xu Liao.

"I still think I better tell you the truth! Despite being under the watch of the Million Demon Clan, the Storm Legion is able to send out a professional assassin to kill Sun Bo Fang in the northern city. But.. it's just that they felt that it is not worth it. So they tolerated Sun Bo Fang whom only wanted to borrow your ability to retrieve something from the Emperor Court."

Duan Tian lang then stood up and paced in circles as he continued:

“It seems like you do not understand the Emperor Court’s history. Let me explain to you in detail!”

“The Emperor Court had been explored and researched upon by countless of demons and human cultivators. It is already a confirmed fact that it is part of the heavens, a fragment of the ancient Emperor’s Garden to be precise. A small portion of the Xian species that dwelled within the garden seemed to have been affected by the spatial turbulence, and almost all of them turned weird. The Million Demon Clan alone didn’t have the ability to secure the domain alone, hence they combined forces with the Longevity Sect who were well known in nurturing plant-based demonic beings. Together with the East Heaven Sect, who had the best experience with nurturing battle beasts. Furthermore, the ancient Yuan Shi Men also collaborated by supplying the best technology and information about the Emperor’s Garden. The four of them modified this area of the Void World into a training area.” Duan Tian Lang explained patiently.

Xu Liao pondered for a while before asking curiously: “So you mean that all the treasures that were unnaturally inserted by the Million Demon Clan and the Big Four Xian Factions within the Void World.. the most precious were the treasures from the Xian species that originated from heaven?”

“Right! The Storm Legion wants the roots of a ginseng, a live sample of the Yu Long grass, the golden spear grass and a mysterious flower. Four types of Xian species.”

As Duan Tian Lang mentioned those names, Xu Liao suddenly recalled that within the chain quest scroll, there were actually two such missions! One involves the Yu Long grass, while the other involves acquiring the mysterious flower. To get both of these as rewards isn't considered too hard. But the ginseng root and the golden spear grass was something he never heard of, so he doesn't know how they look like.

Duan Tian Lang pressed something lightly in front of his chest and pulled up a transparent screen. Xu Liao couldn't help but turn his head to observe the reactions of other people around them but no one seems to notice it at all.

"Don't worry! Those people without spiritual and demonic Qi will not be able to see the battle beast interface projection. I had paid a huge price for this battle beast of mine. It is a pity that it doesn't have any battle techniques, and only can be used as a portal computer. Here, come come. Let me show you all the Xian species. Pictures included." Duan Tian Lang laughed as he observed Xu Liao's actions.

Xu Liao stared at Duan Tian Lang and thought that he was like a salesman, introducing him to his pitch with a powerpoint presentation.

At this moment, Xu Liao didn't think too highly about this guy anymore unlike before. His previous high-class demeanour was completely abolished as he sat with a foot on the chair, eating a hamburger with one hand while gesturing with the other as he explained to Xu Liao... made him look more like a salesman who dragged a friend to a nearby fast food restaurant to hear his pitch.

OSI Chapter 42 – Enjoying Life

As many pictures flashed on the screen, Xu Liao's gaze fixed on a certain image as he questioned rhetorically.

"...So this is the golden spear grass?"

Upon realizing Xu Liao's interest, Duan Tian Lang further elaborated on the golden spear grass.

"Yes! This is the golden spear grass. The tips are very solid and sharp. It mainly boosts conductivity between spiritual power and demonic Qi. As long as one refines it further, it will definitely be a great weapon. Although it might not be suitable for large scale battles, but it is very suitable for training physique. If only we could grow them in bulk, the economic benefits would be crazy! Just imagine the profits!"

"...Are you sure you're not hired under any transnational biological company?"

"Yes. There is an organization under the Storm Legion called Nodas. Not only does it own a few famous biology research and development companies, they are actually ranked top ten in the sports equipment category!"

Xu Liao couldn't help but open and close his mouth in shock. He was speechless as he suddenly found that everything he assumed the Storm Legion to be was false. The Storm Legion... actually wanted the four Xian Species not because they wanted to use it for battle, cultivation, or

develop biological weapons. All these militarist methods could actually be decent for business development.

Xu Liao was overwhelmed in shock due to his own assumption. Finally, he took in a few deep breaths before speaking: "The Storm Legion... isn't a military organization...?" Xu Liao tilted his head as he acted as if he was puzzled to hide revealing his embarrassing assumption. "So it is actually a mega multinational company! But why do the recruitment personnel they send out seemed to be only full of muscles? Always thinking about battle?"

Duan Tian Lang laughed loudly at Xu Liao's question.

"Although in this world there is a saying that the strong will dominate over the weak, but times are changing. I can't speak for the masses, but while the majority prefers the old fashioned method of cultivating though endless battles, there many of which who are now trying to enjoy life as much as possible instead of pursuing immortality. Especially those powerful demons and humans – they are most willing to hide themselves within the Void World to set up a country that suits their own desire or dreams. As for the weaker ones, and for those uneducated ones that do not understand the real world, they always think that conquering the world through brute strength is the best method to prove to the world."

"So those two demons... although they looked fierce and evil, they were both actually weak? It was no wonder they admitted defeat in front of Grandma Huai and easily lost their lives to Sun Bo Fang as easily as killing ants. To think that I actually thought they were huge figures from the Storm Legion..." Xu Liao shook his head in embarrassment as he put his palm on his face.

Duan Tian Lang roared with laughter as he slapped his thighs while

tears started to form at the tips of his eyes. He actually tried to hold back his laughter out of courtesy, but in the end it was useless.

“Hahahaha! Even if it was me I will definitely not dare to challenge Grandma Huai. We don’t even need to mention about two small demons whose total power not even reaching three hundred years. Even if it was a powerful demon with over ten thousand years of power, defeating Void World talisman Grandma Huai isn’t an easy task.” Duan Tian Lang tried his best to stifle his laughter and answer seriously.

Xu Liao shook his head, refusing to continue the topic and he went straight to ask: “If I help the Storm Legion, what will I get in return?”

As if Duan Tian Lang predicted this would happen, he casually whipped up a contract, with detailed conditions as he explained one thing at a time to Xu Liao confidently. All his actions seemed to have certain elegance, it was so smooth as if he had already done this over ten thousand times.

The various conditions set up by the Storm Legion were very generous. For example, if he managed to secure the first golden spear grass, once the Storm Legion successfully nurtures it and develops it into a new chain of ‘training equipment’, then every year, one percent of profit will go to Xu Liao. From the predicted income stated in the contract using a detailed market analysis, this market is predicted to rise to billions of USD. It will sell enormously well to the demonic world in the entire globe. If it goes as expected every year, Xu Liao will receiving millions of USD as a shareholder.

For the other remaining Xian species, the rewards were also similar. Other than being a shareholder, there were also other contracts that

included a one-time buy out price that offered a payout that could make anyone pant.

Xu Liao browsed through the contract for a while and felt slightly dejected. The option that he had been looking for wasn't in the list. He then looked up and faced Duan Tian Lang before speaking with a low voice. "Other than cash payments, I just want to ask, can the Storm Legion send someone over to kill Sun Bo Fang?"

In contrary to his expectations, Duan Tian Lang shook his head and spoke with regret.

"China is the main territory of the Million Demon Clan. The Storm Legion can only send out small fries.. or a middle man like me to do stuff. If they send out their elites, it would provoke the Million Demon Clan's supremacy – which means that it will probably result in a war that will incur heavy losses to both sides. So if they are willing to someone over, it will be judged based on the gains and losses, and that would require the discussion with the higher-ups."

A hint of disappointment flashed across Xu Liao's eyes. He thought he could borrow some forces from the Storm legion to get rid of Sun Bo Fang. Although he already made some plans to kill Sun Bo Fang, but after all, the odds weren't in his favour. If he could borrow external help to reach his target easier, he would rather do that than risk his life.

Xu Liao let out a few sighs. He certainly cannot expect his life to be that easy. At that moment he suddenly thought of the last words of advice that Grandma Huai gave to him.

"Any organization has their ugly side, no matter how respected their leaders are." His eyes darkened in thought. "So when any organization grows large.. not even the demons are able to evade this kind of bureaucracy?"

The Million Demon Clan had an agreement with the human cultivators to not interfere with the affairs of mortals. Only if the benefits far outweigh the losses, then would the Storm Legion take action.

Sun Bo Fang obviously was very familiar with the unspoken rules, so he could swim freely like a fish without a care of anyone binding him. He can do whatever what he wants and whatever what he likes.

There was a sudden change in atmosphere after Duan Tian Lang introduced the attractive conditions to Xu Liao who became silent. Duan Tian Lang was unable to tell if he made a mistake or the conditions just weren't good enough for him. This made him slightly shocked, and just as he was about to try harder to persuade Xu Liao to sign the contract, Xu Liao suddenly broke the silence.

"... Do you know how or where I can hire a demonic king-class powerful demon?"

Duan Tian Lang almost spilt the cup of tea in front of him in shock. He hurriedly spoke: "Are you mad?! Why would any demonic king-class demon accept a contract from a normal demon? These powerful demons are basically swimming in cash. They definitely do not need your money!"

Xu Liao felt something inside him break. His last hope was smashed to smithereens. With this, his mood dropped to the ground and no longer

interested to continue talking about business with Duan Tian Lang even though he was certain he could complete any one mission within ten minutes.

The golden spear grasses were the exact same dull golden thatches that were devoured into his demonic core. This kind of grass were basically everywhere in the Emperor Court – it can't even be classified as uncommon.

As Xu Liao felt like he didn't want to chat any longer, he stood up and bowed slightly and gave an excuse to leave: "Duan Tian Lang, I have something on, talk to you next time!"

Xu Liao then turned around and left promptly.

Duan Tian Lang raised his hand, intending to try and persuade him to stay, but hesitated at the last moment and missed the chance to call out to Xu Liao. He then gritted his teeth and hastily made his way down the hotel.

At the entrance of the PanGu Hotel, when Xu Liao managed to flag a taxi and was about to enter, a brand new Mercedes-Benz suddenly drove up to him and stopped in front of the taxi. When the door of the Mercedes-Benz swung open, Xu Liao saw that it was Duan Tian Lang.

"Come! Let me give you a ride."

Xu Liao didn't reject, and since he actually didn't know where to go now, he just randomly selected a place and Duan Tian Lang didn't ask

further.

Unsurprisingly, at this time, the road was jammed pack with cars. The jam stretched all the way to the horizon, unable to even tell where was the end.

Duan Tian lang was on the driver seat. He twisted around and asked with a smile: "There are drinks in the car. Do you want me to get one for you?"

Xu Liao wanted to just open the door of the car and leave, but when he realized that he was on the expressway, and would need to walk a few kilometres to reach a pedestrian pathway, he slumped onto the seat dejectedly.

OSI Chapter 43 – ‘Holy Spirit Demon’ Four Qi Division

Xu Liao suspected that Duan Tian Lang drove to the highway on purpose, but it was too late to say anything. After all, he couldn't just accept his kind will and then just leave in the middle of it.

Xu Liao sighed as he opened a can of soda. Duan Tian Lang took his hands off the wheel to grab a can as well. He then gave a smile as he tried to start a conversation, and asked casually: "I guess you have a lot of hatred towards Sun Bo Fang, but quite frankly speaking, I admire that guy! He cultivated all the way to the realm of demonic Qi vibration just to join the Longevity Sect, and furthermore, he destroyed his own foundation just to learn the Longevity Sect skills!"

A hint of surprise flashed past Xu Liao's eyes.

"But why must he destroy his own foundation?"

Duan Tian laughed and spoke: "It is because of the 'Holy Spirit Demon' Four Qi Division! Remember that 'Qi' only has one kind. No matter what human or demon you are, all of them have the same kind of energy. Only the frequency of 'Qi' can be used to distinguish the masses. That being said, in the demonic world, we group them based on their frequency range. For example: from 20 to 681Hertz is called Aura; 379 to 1980Hertz is called Light; 8915 to 10191Hertz is called Demonic; 600000 to 990000Hertz is called Magic."

Xu Liao nodded his head a few times, still appearing slightly puzzled. Although he had heard the explanation from Sun Bo Fang about the 'Holy Spirit Demon' For Qi Division, he had not really understood. Xu Liao then

tilted his head and asked again:” So what does this got to do with Sun Bo Fang destroying his own foundation?”

“Well, we know that there are demonic genes in most humans. The difference between humans and demons are the fact that demons are mostly humans that awakened their blood pulse. So, old-fashioned Sects such as the Priory Sect and the arrogant Eighteen Xian Faction set up recruitment rules; using the frequency of Qi to divide the weak from the strong! The first time Sun Bo Fang reach the realm of vibrating Qi, his Qi rippled matched into the Demonic range. But instead of rejoicing, he actually destroyed his foundation to start learning the Longevity Sect skills because he didn’t want to be a demon. The second time he reached the realm of vibrating Qi, he finally ended with the Aura range of vibrating Qi in which from there, he was accepted as a human cultivator into the Eighteen Xian Faction.” Duan Tian Lang explained in detail, almost flawlessly as if it was general knowledge.

All these were news to Xu Liao, so he couldn’t help but feel interested in the history of Sun Bo Fang.

“Then... what is the purpose of this division?”

Duan Tian Lang coughed lightly and continued: “The division is incredibly important! These four stages of wavelengths have gone through countless years of testing, as a result, it can be said to be the optimal range of Qi every cultivator wants to achieve. Each of the wavelengths has their own unique attributes. If a cultivator’s frequency of vibrating Qi exceeds any of these four categories, the quality of the vibrating Qi is considered to be poor.”

The traffic jam didn’t seem to be residing anytime soon. The car in front

of them inched slightly forward and made Duan Tian Lang turn back to the front to cover the little distance. After which, he let go of the steering wheel once again to continue his explanation to Xu Liao.

“For example: the Aura realm has a strong bond with the human genes, however if one is in the Aura realm, they have almost no chance of awakening the blood pulse. The blood pulse will be forcefully controlled and then subside, never to emerge again. But in return, the Aura realm allowed human cultivators to cultivate at such an insane speed that it made the humans arrogant and looked down upon the demons.”

Xu Liao listened intently and couldn't help displaying his excitement as he pressed Duan Tian Lang to continue.

“What is so unique about the other realms then?”

“The Western Priory Sect mostly cultivates the realm of Light Qi. The Aura Qi and the Demonic Qi has attributes that slightly clashes with their sect. As for the Magic realm, they can almost control it, but there are too many restrictions. The Light Qi puts the body under heavy tempering and causes a major burden. Light Qi will either shorten their longevity, or increase it many fold. ”

“Lastly, regarding the Demonic Qi realm, the cultivation speed is much slower than the Aura Qi and Light Qi, but it possesses a unique feature that other frequencies lack, and that is the strengthening of the body and spirit; demonic Qi increases longevity and makes the physical body much stronger. As a result, demons live much longer than humans and possess a body as strong as steel.”

"As for the Magic realm...." Duan Tian Lang hesitated for a while and made a difficult face.

"I think it is better if you don't even try to reach it. The Magic realm will affect one's mind, hindering their critical thinking and judgement. Even the Million Demon Clan, Eighteen Xian Faction and the Western Priory Sect spent vast amounts of resources trying to research the Magic frequency realm. However, no matter how hard they tried, still they couldn't decipher whether an individual would retain their individualistic thinking, or do they become another creature altogether that retained the original memories of the owner."

This caused Xu Liao to feel slightly startled. He didn't expect the Magic frequency realm to be so troublesome.

As time passed, both of them chatted as the car inched forward a little by a little. Duan Tian Lang used this chance to further promote the benefits of the Storm Legion contract that he offered to Xu Liao earlier.

With regards to his persistent marketing, Xu Liao actually just wanted to flat out reject the notion of forming a contract. But Xu Liao knew that he was in his car, and in this cramped space, a hostile atmosphere wouldn't be ideal; so Xu Liao chose to just sit silently and listen.

At this point of time, Xu Liao didn't think that money was his number one priority right now. So he didn't think much of the benefits. But due to being pestered over and over again by Duan Tian Lang, Xu Liao decided that there wasn't any significant loss even if he signed the contract and gave in. After a few bargains, Xu Liao managed to increase his profits by an extra two percent and change several conditions, only then would he finally sign the contract.

Duan Tian Lang then credited 400000 credits into Xu Liao's gold demon identification card after Xu Liao signed the contract.

The exchange rate was 1credit:100RMB. The black market even offered a higher rate of 107 to 108 percent! In total, Xu Liao had just been paid over 40million RMB, but Xu Liao's mind was currently focused on eliminating Sun Bo Fang and the golden bug, and this sum of money couldn't help him one bit! It didn't even compare to the feeling when he looted his first 100 credits from the chest in the Void world.

(ED: Raws stated that he had been paid 10 million RMB after conversion. Someone use the calculator and tell me $400,000 * 100$ is 10 million!)

Not soon after, Duan Tian Lang dropped Xu Liao at his desired destination. He then bid adieu Xu Liao and sped off into the distance. Xu Liao gave a dry laugh as he realized that the moment after he signed the contract, the traffic jam 'magically' lessened considerably.

"Damn. That sneaky guy! His sales ability is really top-notch. From the start I had been dragged around by him, and even signed the contract in the end! Who knows if there is some hidden terms and conditions that I didn't know..."

Xu Liao didn't loiter around any longer because it was getting late. No matter what, he had to reach home first so that his mother wouldn't worry, and only after she acknowledged that he was home then could he head off for other tasks.

In the end, Xu Liao's mother reached home later than him as usual. Xu

Liao then sat down in the dining room and had dinner together with her before using his usual excuse to return to his room: homework. Once he shut his room door, he whipped out the portal door, paid the credit and entered the Emperor Court.

Sensing the return of its host, the thousand of vines belonging to the Ghost Vine danced around in the air, almost causing a whirlwind.

Xu Liao was slightly happy as he consoled his battle beast and started his battle plan against Sun Bo Fang. The conversation with Duan Tian Lang today had opened his eyes to the reality of the demon world considerably. All the major organizations, the Million Demon Clan, the Storm Legion or any of those, none of them will stretch their hand to assist Xu Liao. This harsh reality once again bolstered the idea of self-dependence; he can only rely on himself from here on out.

Xu Liao planned meticulously, trying to cover any loophole he could discover. Only then could he put all his might into it and have a chance of defeating Sun Bo Fang and save his mother.

OSI Chapter 44 – West Kunlun Sect

Xu Liao crossed his legs as he sat on the floor. Countless of profound formulas flashed on the projection that was hovering in front of him. Only when the full series of the <<Shadowless Whip Technique>> hovered in the middle of the screen would Xu Liao stop scrolling.

The dark demonic energy swirled unstably, forming seven to eight pitch black whips flicking endlessly in all directions as it tried to break through the third level of the Shadowless Whip Technique.

The Shadowless Whip Technique consists of eighteen forms, with a total of nine levels. Mastering each two forms will allow one to raise a level. The levels are divided into: Ju San, Duan Chang, Gang Rou, Hua Shi, Qi Xue, Xu Shi, Yin Yang, You Xian and Jie Xian.

Perhaps it's due to fate or luck, Xu Liao slayed the demonic tree and received the Shadowless Whip Technique. From that point of time until now, he had already cultivated four forms, which equals to two changes in levels. Because of that, he could extend and retract the shadowless whip as easily as breathing. It could be said that because of his dark demonic energy, this set of Xian martial arts was completely suitable for Xu Liao.

Additionally, now with the help of the Ghost Vine, Xu Liao could further cultivate the Shadowless Whip Technique. As long he is able to train it until it surpasses the Gang Rou form, then the chances of defeating Sun Bo Fang would be much higher.

Xu Liao's dark demonic energy danced around as it operated to its optimal point. Behind him, a huge vine ball suddenly trembled and unleashed countless of vines into the air. Each human face on the millions of emerald leaves let out sharp cries and turned the area into sea of chatter, as if millions of people were cheering together.

The young man suddenly shot upright and started hovering in mid air. He then casually swung his arm in an arc which caused a demonic whip to emerge out of thin air.

woosh

A belt-like whip sound pierced through the air as a nearby tree suddenly exploded from within. If one looked closely, the demonic whip had penetrated the tree – and the high frequency vibration that flowed from the whip caused it to explode into tiny splinters that shot in every direction.

Xu Liao made a victory pose as he swished his whip in an elegant manner before keeping it. A wide smirk can be seen on his face, clearly he was very satisfied with the power of the Shadowless Whip Technique. Previously, he had only mastered up to the fourth form, but now, just within a short period of time he had went up two forms and reached the third level – Gang Rou.

“The speed of practice of Demonic Qi is slower than the Aura Qi, but since I have the Emperor's Stream Serum as my base, this weakness is practically nullified. ” Xu Liao nodded silently to himself with satisfaction.

But Xu Liao's face then changed slightly. "But the only problem is Sun Bo Fang had already cultivated this technique for at least ten years ... Whereas for me, I had only a few days of practice."

Although having a battle beast will assist the host to quickly learn; many times faster than cultivating alone, but it can't be used to immediately master a skill. It still requires some time of cultivating to familiarize with the skill.

Because Xu Liao didn't have a clear gauge of Sun Bo Fang's real strength, he can only judge based on the highest standards of what he knew so far. Since this disciple of the Longevity Sect needed the Ghost Vine so desperately, it can only be said that he wanted to breakthrough his Shadowless Whip Technique to the highest level. In other words, he wants to use it to break into the seventeenth and nineteenth form, which allows him to cultivate the ninth level "Jie Xian" which also is the highest level of the Shadowless Whip Technique... the "Yin Yang Illusion"!!

If Sun Bo Fang could achieve the ninth level "Jie Xian" without the help of the Ghost Vine, he wouldn't even need Xu Liao's help. Besides, the Ghost Vine can only use its innate talents in the Yin Yang world of illusions to simulate the highest level of the Shadowless Whip Technique – – the Yin Yang Illusion. Compared to the real "Jie Xian", it is really far from it.

Thus, Xu Liao can deduce that according to the highest standards, Sun Bo Fang would likely be just below the seventeenth form. Comparing that with Xu Liao, who only just broke through to the sixth form, was still very far away.

With that thought, Xu Liao clenched his fists and sharpened his gaze as

he immediately dived into cultivating the seventh form.

After entering the Emperor Court so many times, he already knew that time passes a twentieth here when compared to the real world. In other words, when an hour passed in the real world, in the Emperor Court twenty hours would have passed.

If not for this time discrepancy, Xu Liao could not afford to mess around in the Emperor Court while still managing to attend school and register for attendance at home.

With the aid of the Ghost Vine, Xu Liao cultivated for six to seven hours but still could not manage a breakthrough. He lifted up his wrist and glanced at his watch to calculate how much time he has before waking up. After which, he unfurled his newly bought sleeping bag and stretched his limbs before diving into the sheets to sleep for seven to eight hours. Then he left the Emperor Court full of energy.

There is a certain random probability when using the portal door: one could not choose the exact location to exit. Thus, after Xu Liao leapt out of the portal, he found himself on the roof terrace of a commercial skyscraper. Without any hesitation, he shrouded himself with the dark aura and jumped off the building.

Suddenly, halfway through the air, he suddenly felt a cold snap in the air. All of the hairs on his body stiffened due to the steep drop in temperature.

He twisted his head and spotted a petite looking maiden dressed in a white samurai clothing smiling at him. On her back, there was a

profound-looking black sword that was far taller than her.

The maiden with the black sword then tapped his shoulders with her white, slender arms as if they were already very close and spoke in a cheeky tone.

"I know you! You are the guy who mixed around with Sun Bo Fang!"

The maiden's voice was soft and sweet, but Xu Liao felt a chill down his spine.

Firstly, he was still halfway in the air. Secondly, he was still shrouded within his dark aura!

This maiden could actually tap on his shoulder while his ability was active! Xu Liao was innately shocked. His ability to phase through objects had already exceeded Xu Liao's experiences, but the little hand that tapped on his shoulder further exceeded his experiences and it felt like it was a thousand years old demon's claw. His goosebumps almost burst!

"... Who are you?"

The maiden saw the hollow look on Xu Liao's face and cheekily laughed.

"I am also part of the Eighteen Xian Faction, but I'm not in the same Sect as Sun Bo Fang, We, the West Kunlun Sect is the strongest Sect in the Eighteen Xian Faction. In the future, if you can't mix around with Sun Bo Fang any longer, you can mix with me!"

Before even waiting for Xu Liao to reply, the maiden's body flickered slightly and slithered away as she disappeared in a flash. She disappeared as quickly as she had appeared. Although Xu Liao had recently raised his power, which caused his eyesight and reflexes to improve tremendously, he still couldn't catch a glimpse of how the maiden departed.

Xu Liao was in such a shock from this mysterious maiden from the West Kunlun Sect that he forgotten that he was plunging from a high building. Before he realized, it was too late. His body that was shrouded with dark demonic energy passed through the cement on the ground and sank into the ground for over ten meters. Xu Liao smiled embarrassingly to himself as he pulled himself back up to the surface.

"How did I stir reaction from someone from the West Kunlun Sect? The Four Xian Factions that participated in the restructuring the Emperor Court were only the Longevity Sect, East Heaven Sect, Myth, and Yuan Shi Men. The West Kunlun Sect did not participate at all!" A complicated look flashed on Xu Liao's face as he thought hard on how he might have attracted their attention.

Xu Liao's dark demonic energy returned into his body and reformed his flesh. As of now, he could effectively manipulate the dark demonic energy to regain his human form with the <<Yin Yang Quality Refinery Skill>>. Thus, with just a thought his flesh could be formed within a second.

Xu Liao then confirmed his bearings and started running. His speed had further improved, now it was even faster than the land's fastest animal, the cheetah, by over thirty percent! His speed can reach up to 150km/h. As his speed grew, his endurance also grew alongside. He

could maintain this speed for more than thirty minutes. At most, the cheetahs can only maintain its max speed for one minute.

Manoeuvring the corners and turns, sometimes he ran past empty streets, sometimes he ran past busy streets with cars, but he didn't care and just continued to run past all of them. He didn't even care if the drivers spotted him overtaking them and making them suspect they had seen a ghost!"

(ED: You can mix with me she said)

OSI Chapter 45 – Nothing To Lose

Sun Bo Fang nodded silently, signalling Xu Liao to enter the black hole.

However, unexpectedly, Xu Liao did not turn into the dark light right away. Rather, had a pained look on his face as he took a few steps back towards Sun Bo Fang. As he neared Sun Bo Fang, Xu Liao's face changed to a somewhat hesitant look and said: "Actually.. yesterday I found a trace of the Ghost Vine... but when I went to grab it, I failed miserably."

Sun Bo Fang didn't look shocked and just merely put on a smile.

"So in other words, you are requesting for my help?"

Xu Liao's hands fumbled as he hastily handed over the quest scroll while gritting his teeth. "I can't conquer this Ghost Vine at all. The Lightning Bodhi Beads you gave me... only after I threw everything away then could I escape with my life."

Sun Bo Fang wasn't surprised and snorted slightly. He grabbed the quest scroll and scanned the contents intently. He didn't bother even when Xu Liao came very close to him. After confirming the contents, he laughed: "The Drunken Concoction isn't easy to make. Maybe I would even spend one day to prepare a bunch!"

At this moment, Sun Bo Fang suddenly felt an intense premonition of danger. His gaze then shot to his wrist only to find some sort of slimy substance leaking down his hands. When he tried to use all his might to remove the substance, he was shocked that it wouldn't even budge.

After Xu Liao saw that Sun Bo Fang was being distracted, he hastily squeezed a bottle on his hand and threw it towards Sun Bo Fang, as if scared to make contact with even a single drop of the Drunken Concoction.

Sun Bo Fang wanted resist, but Xu Liao's reflexes were one step ahead of him. In less than a second, he pushed the smashed bottle towards Xu Liao's chest by manipulating his energy. However, bits and pieces of the smashed bottle had already invaded his internal organs, causing him to feel an intense sharp pain with every breath.

Sun Bo Fang spat out blood from his mouth. He looked at Xu Liao with a hideous look and laughed coldly. "This method is useless against me!"

Rumble

Sun Bo Fang once again swirled his internal energy to force out all of the glass shards from his body. It was obvious that his breath was weakened, but he still had enough energy to maintain his battle mode.

He knew that Xu Liao had some sort of dark demonic energy, but he wasn't sure what technique he used to devour the black beetles. So instead of using the beetles, he pushed out a strong palm towards Xu Liao. It was a set of palm Xian martial arts

Xu Liao snorted and quickly moved a few spaces back by more than ten meters. He didn't need to contend with Sun Bo Fang in close combat. With that, his both hands flickered and lashed two demonic Qi whips towards Sun Bo Fang and managing to restrain both of Sun Bo Fang's

arms.

Sun Bo Fang's face changed slightly and then spoke mockingly, "Hmph. I didn't expect you to receive the Shadowless Whip Technique in the Emperor Court. But did you know that the Shadowless Whip Technique was from the Longevity Sect? And this set of martial arts is actually my best set of martial arts!"

The moment he ended, he snapped his fingers and sent a beam of white light into the sky. In the air, it folded and turned and not only it immediately broke Xu Liao's demonic Qi whips, but as if as fast as lightning, it wrapped around Xu Liao and constricted him.

Sun Bo Fang laughed coldly, "This binding whip of mine – hmph! I'm sure you haven't seen it before! How does it taste? Although I don't know what made you lose your mind and decide to oppose me, but aren't you afraid that your mother will be slowly tortured to death?"

However, Xu Liao stayed silent throughout Sun Bo Fang's mockery. The Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon appeared behind his back and made two high frequency blade waves that slashed towards Sun Bo Fang's aura Qi whip ... and dealt no damage at all!

Innately, Xu Liao was slightly trembling. Now he knew how profound and scary Sun Bo Fang's real strength is.

Sun Bo Fang then lightly clenched his fist which caused the aura Qi whips to tighten, squeezing Xu Liao and causing excruciating pain. Xu Liao had tried countless times to use his dark demonic energy to escape, but Sun Bo Fang's aura Qi whips seemed to have some sort of detaining

power somehow restricting him from transforming.

“I told you before to not think that your Undead Tree Blood Pulse is invincible against anything. There are many ways to crack your abilities. My binding whip can forbid changes in vitality, and even if your blood pulse was mature, you still wouldn’t be able to escape!” Sun Bo Fang sneered at Xu Liao as he saw him trying to transform.

Just at that moment when Sun Bo Fang decided to tighten the whip again, he suddenly felt a dizzy spell smashing into his consciousness. Due to the lack of concentration at that moment, the aura Qi whip disintegrated and released Xu Liao.

Immediately, Xu Liao activated his Stars Devouring Formula and devoured the remaining aura Qi that remained. He then raised both of his arms and slashed down, causing another two high frequency blade waves to rip towards Sun Bo Fang.

Without any time to react, Sun Bo Fang raised one arm to defend himself, but since he couldn’t bring up any spiritual power, Xu Liao’s high frequency blade waves sliced his arm clean off.

Xu Liao’s plan was successful thus far. Of course he knew that the drunken concoction had already taken effect, but he didn’t know how long it would last against this disciple of the Longevity Sect because he wasn’t some random demonic beast. As such, Xu Liao didn’t dare let his guard down and wanted to make full use of this opportunity to kill Sun Bo Fang.

Xu Liao was right. After all, Sun Bo Fang wasn’t a demonic beast. He

managed to gather a final bit of his powers to suppress the drunken concoction and managed to defend himself while countering. Both of them exchanged several blows, and came to a standstill. Xu Liao's face changed. He had already taken out one of Sun Bo Fang's arms; moreover, Sun Bo Fang was under the effect of the drunken concoction. But he was still unable to deal the decisive blow.

"..Looks like I have to use my last resort. Since I will die if I don't win, I have nothing to lose here!" Xu Liao's gaze sharpened as he steeled his resolve.

Xu Liao took a deep breath and let out a stream of demonic Qi.

"It's just a mere demonic Qi whip? Did your brain grow from your butt? Did you think that I will be defeated by that?" Sun Bo Fang's gaze flickered with confidence as he mocked Xu Liao.

Sun Bo Fang then followed up by snapping his fingers and sent out another aura Qi whip. It twisted and turned, swirling around the demonic Qi emitted by Xu Liao without any resistance. Sun Bo Fang got slightly shocked by how weak Xu Liao's move was – to the extent that it couldn't even withstand a weak counter attack.

Just when the aura Qi disintegrated the demonic Qi, suddenly an emerald green vine shot out of the disintegrating shroud. It casually roamed in the air, and when it touched Sun Bo Fang's aura Qi, it destroyed the aura Qi in an instant. Finally, it latched onto his neck, strangling Sun Bo Fang.

Although the might of Xu Liao's demonic Qi is strong, but after all, he

didn't have much time to cultivate as compared to other mature demons. His demonic Qi had superb quality, but lacked sturdiness. But the vines from the Ghost Vine are vastly different. This demonic being is a demonic king class. The vines are as strong as steel. If Sun Bo Fang was in his top-form, perhaps he could defeat the Ghost Vine. But now he was under the effects of the drunken concoction, so he didn't stand a chance against it.

The Ghost Vine strangled Sun Bo Fang. Xu Liao channelled all his energy into an enormous demonic Qi whip and further strangled Sun Bo Fang till the point where there were sounds of bones cracking.

Sun Bo Fang's face turned red. It was unsure whether it was because he lacked air or because he was angry with himself to fall prey to a newbie such as Xu Liao.

However, in Xu Liao's mind there was only a single thought. To KILL Sun Bo Fang!

OSI Chapter 46 – One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug

Xu Liao went all out with all his power without any other thoughts.

A vice-like grip held onto Sun Bo Fang's neck relentlessly, emitting loud crushing sounds. Both of their Qi's battled as they clashed endlessly with each other. Even though Sun Bo Fang was affected by the drunken concoction, due to his profound strength, he still managed to struggle to keep alive.

Suddenly, both of Sun Bo Fang's eyes flashed red and opened his mouth and spat an ambiguous syllable. A dark cloud emerged from the top of his head and flew over to Xu Liao.

Given how many times Xu Liao had saw Sun Bo Fang use this, he knew that these are the black beetles and instinctively activated his Star Devouring Formula. The black beetles flew towards Xu Liao's protective demonic Qi shield and started to explode one by one. Each black beetle contained minimal aura Qi, but it was more than enough to chunk off Xu Liao's non-matured demonic Qi bit by bit. Then, a hundred black beetles detonated themselves at the same time, instantly breaking the protective demonic Qi and causing Xu Liao to stagger a few steps back, throwing out some blood.

The Ghost Vine relaxed its grip momentarily, giving Sun Bo Fang the opportunity to slip out. He took in a deep breath as he decided to flee the battle. Because he was under the effects of the drunken concoction, he didn't dare to carelessly continue to battle.

Xu Liao definitely wouldn't let him leave. Once Sun Bo Fang manages to

suppress the effects of the drunken concoction, it would be the end of the world for Xu Liao.

ROOARR

The countless vines burst from the ground and flew out into the air, wrapping around Sun Bo Fang's legs and pulling him down to the ground.

"Tch..." Sun Bo Fang clicked his tongue as his face turned even darker.

If he was in his top form, he definitely would have more than a hundred other ways to escape, but now that his powers were weakened, he only could grit his teeth.

BOOM!

The ground shook as Xu Liao slammed him towards the ground, causing the surrounding earth to fracture. Dust and soil stained Sun Bo Fang's face and robes, making him look like a beggar.

An omnidirectional ripple could be felt in the air as Xu Liao lashed out eighteen high frequency blade waves simultaneously. It would seem as if the air and space vibrated tremendously due to the power of blade waves being leaked into the surroundings. Judging by his own strength, Xu Liao thought that this massive attack would definitely be able to cripple or kill Sun Bo Fang. But alas, as the slashes landed, he felt something wasn't right. Xu Liao then hurriedly manipulated the demonic Qi into enhancing his sight before spotting Sun Bo Fang within the dust

cloud unhurt. A golden light emitted from his body, shielding Sun Bo Fang from the powerful strikes from Xu Liao.

The space around him crackled intensely, as if in some sort of pain. Many nearby boulders and shrubs were transformed into dust from Xu Liao's attack. However, faced with that sort of strength, the golden light still managed to withstand the attack.

"Not good.." Xu Liao's face changed drastically. On Sun Bo Fang's back, there was a hideous shadow of a golden bug. "So this is the battle beast of Sun Bo Fang...?" Xu Liao murmured silently to himself.

Xu Liao had already mentally prepared that Sun Bo Fang would have a hidden card up his sleeve, and he also knew that he had a battle beast. But he didn't expect that Sun Bo Fang's battle beast is a demonic bug with surprisingly strong defence.

Although Sun Bo Fang's aura Qi was messed up due to the drunken concoction, and could only use ten percent of his true strength, but even this ten percent, when forced into the battle beast 'One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug', it still managed to fend off the enormous attack by the Seven Stars Praying Mantis. But after all, the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing is still an entry level Xian martial art.

Xu Liao shifted his concentration. The defence of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug is indeed impressive and made the high frequency blade waves useless. He didn't even need to use the Shadowless Whip Technique to know that it would be for naught. After all, it was only trained up till the third level. The only move left that Xu Liao could think of would be the <<Stars Devouring Formula>>.

As Xu Liao concluded that the Stars Devouring Formula to be his only hope, he launched himself towards Sun Bo Fang and put both of his hands onto the golden shield. He then rotated his dark core and activated the Stars Devouring Formula of the Heavenly Demon Purgatory Skill!

A powerful black hole of some sort appeared as Xu Liao stood in the epicentre. It slowly turned into a dark whirlpool that seemed as if it could swallow the entire country. The dark demonic energy started devouring the golden shield.

Sun Bo Fang had suffered losses from the Stars Devouring Formula before, but since his aura Qi is messed up currently, so even if he had plenty of moves in his mind, he couldn't use them. Sun Bo Fang could only use the stupidest way, which is to release his aura Qi with obedience, letting Xu Liao devour them all.

"Hmph!" Sun Bo Fang sneered. "A new born demon like him... I don't believe that just based on his talented inheritance he would be able to win over my powers which I trained hard for over ten years. I will just let him devour everything. I will see if I would be devoured dry or will he absorb till he explodes." Sun Bo Fang thought viciously to himself.

Unknownst to him, Xu Liao absorbed greedily without any other considerations. Sun Bo Fang and himself was already on the crossroad of death. After fifteen minutes had passed, he started to feel that his diaphragm was filling up, but he didn't have any intention to stop and continued to absorb using the Stars Devouring Formula.

Sun Bo Fang and Xu Liao's thoughts were almost similar; both wanted to risk challenging with each other. Whether Xu Liao would perish by absorbing too much; or would Sun Bo Fang be devoured dry.

After a while, Xu Liao felt his whole body boiling. This is a clear sign that his demonic powers are losing control. But Xu Liao didn't know this. However, even if he knew, he would still never back down because he had passed the line of no return. If he failed then his family will be killed by Sun Bo Fang.

On the other hand, Sun Bo Fang's orifices started leaking a stream of blood, staining his usual handsome face. Even wrinkles started forming on the sides of his mouth and eyes.

Both of them were on the verge of collapse. Every cultivator's greater fear is to be in this situation. But right now, Sun Bo Fang and Xu Liao had no other ways.

At this moment, Sun Bo Fang had already regretted over a thousand times. If he treated Xu Liao kindly and used conciliation methods instead of suppressing him by force, perhaps this demonic brat would never risk his life to resist.

"If only... I had used more time to think about it.. and give him rewards which he couldn't reject.. or maybe if I didn't force him so viciously. This brat will definitely listen to me like a good little dog. I should have given him some hope." Sun Bo Fang shook his head in regret.

"Sigh. I totally wronged this brat. I didn't think he had such courage... and even hid from me that he already obtained the Ghost Vine."

Although he was regretful, but after all, he could sense that Xu Liao isn't going to last much longer than him.

"Although this method had plenty of flaws, but this brat will eventually collapse faster than me. Once he is gone, I can easily obtain the Ghost Vine." Sun Bo Fang concluded.

Xu Liao consciousness was flickering in and out. He pushed the Stars Devouring Formula onwards, but his demonic Qi continued to explode and dissipate, he couldn't even maintain his human form any longer. He transformed into a mist of dark energy, only the area on the skull where it is protected by the golden metallic thread could retain some of the original features.

The usual cold, chilly demonic Qi suddenly became boiling hot. Every part of his being started itching as he couldn't hold down the burning feeling. Although Xu Liao didn't know what state he was in right now, but he knew that it isn't good. He could feel that if he continued to forcefully devour, it would be the death of him.

However, Xu Liao didn't have an ounce of regret. "I CANNOT FAIL!!" Xu Liao's last strand of consciousness screamed from within. With that, the determination in his personality had become the last source of motivation to drive the Stars Devouring Formula on.

Ka Cha ...

Inside Xu Liao's body, cracking sound rang out.

His dark demonic core has started to crack!

OSI Chapter 47 – Tyrant's Prestige

Xu Liao entered a state of endless darkness.

Sun Bo Fang heard Xu Liao's demonic core cracking and silently ridiculed him. "Hmph. This brat devoured so much of my aura Qi and still expect to live? Even though his inheritance is strong, but he is still a newly awakened demon after all."

Though he still managed to stand, he wasn't in a good shape himself – a pyrrhic victory at most. His aura Qi was almost sucked dry, and his clothes in tatters. If one saw him previously and then saw him now, it would be hard to recognize that it was the very same handsome man.

Sun Bo Fang knew that Xu Liao had failed. He slowly revolved his aura Qi throughout his body in effort to heal himself, however, he found out that no matter how much he tried to activate his power, it still failed to occur. He was puzzled.

Demonic cores are similar to a human's heart, once it cracks, the life will end. Xu Liao's dark demonic core had been fragmented into countless of pieces and blew away like dust in the wind. According to common knowledge, this was already the end of Xu Liao's life – but however it didn't seem that the young man's power was diminishing, instead it became stronger!

Apparently Sun Bo Fang didn't know that Xu Liao has two demonic cores! Even Xu Liao himself wasn't aware.

The dark demonic core broke and the golden metallic thread suddenly shook. Originally, it had already reached sort of a balance with the dark demonic core, but now that the core had been weakened, it started to devour the dark demonic energy again.

At least thirty percent of Sun Bo Fang's powers were devoured by Xu Liao. Of course, this was only possible because Sun Bo Fang was under the effects of the drunken concoction; if not, how could Xu Liao withstand a single hit from an elite such as him? The dark demonic energy that had devoured suddenly bloated two times more than its original size! But the golden metallic thread just continued to consume like a whale inhaling the sea water. The speed of absorption was so frightening; it was just like an endless black hole; the rate of devouring even exceeded the aggressiveness of the Stars Devouring Formula, devouring the dark demonic energy without a hint of stopping.

As it devoured the dark demonic energy, the bland golden skull started growing larger bit by bit. Soon it even started growing out a vertebral! Then it started forming the edges of the rib cage then growing out the hip bone... Within moments, the whole golden skeletal structure completely formed!

This golden skeleton was surprisingly huge. Between each joint, on the hyaline cartilage there were countless of tiny cracks that were filled with a profound Qi of darkness. Along the cracks were immeasurable amounts of hidden runes shining with a glorious golden light.

Sun Bo Fang witnessed all these changes and fear started creeping into his mind. His attuned senses told him that something bad was going to happen. However, he could do nothing but only hate himself for falling into Xu Liao's trap that weakened him, putting him in such a sorry state.

The majestic golden skeletal structure roared and made a punch. The air seemed to distort around the golden skeleton's fist as the earth shook when it smashed into the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug's defensive barrier. A thunderous sound rang throughout the air as the barrier instantly shattered into fragments seemingly without resistance. Then a skeletal hand stretched out and gripped Sun Bo Fang's head and ripped it clean off his shoulders.

The disciple of the Longevity Sect died instantly. His eyes were still widely opened in disbelief.

The golden skeleton gave a heaven-rending roar, as if it was declaring itself as the eminence of the world, asserting its dominance to all living beings. All the dark demonic energy all then swirled into it, forming a dark whirlpool.

The golden skeleton had killed Sun Bo Fang and devoured all the remaining dark demonic energy. Without any dark demonic energy to sustain itself, the wildfire within the empty sockets of its skull started to simmer. It then started collapsing slowly inch by inch into a pile, leaving only the vertebral and the skull.

Dark demonic energy gushed out of skull which then poured onto the skeleton pile. The golden skeleton then started to refine the dark demonic energy. The cracked joints shone brightly and slowly condensed into a new dark demonic core.

When the dark demonic core reformed, the Heavenly Demon Purgatory activated automatically – and within ten breaths it once again formed a

shape of a young human.

Xu Liao opened his eyes slowly and supported his body up. A look of surprise flashed onto his face as he found that he wasn't dead; moreover he was feeling better than before!

He then scanned his surroundings before locking onto Sun Bo Fang's decapitated body. He was badly startled once again. All he remembered was the intense pain and blacking out after his demonic core shattered. During the time when he drifting between life and death, he could feel an intense killing intent and fury overflowing him from within.

"... Seems like being a demon will often cause uncontrollable changes."

Since he didn't know what happened, he didn't make his life difficult further by trying to analyze the situation and acted as if everything is fine. The fact that he had survived made him to decide to toss all other sorts of worries to the wind.

When Xu Liao activated his dark demonic energy, he started to rotate his new demonic core. Immediately, he sensed new changes in his body.

Originally, only his skull was bland gold. But now he noticed that his vertebrae turned bland gold as well. Needless to say, these are the changes made from the golden thread's demonic core in between his brows.

Next he tried activating his Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill and found that it also improved immensely.

The Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill were split into nine segments: Tong Yong, Hua Jing, Xi Cui, Yi Jing, Cui Gu, Lian Zhang, Huan Xue, Mo Pi, Ju Shen.

He actually broke through the fifth segment, Cui Gu!! And the golden metallic thread in between his brows grew one additional layer of runes.

Within the layer of runes was another written set of formulae:
<<Tyrant's Prestige>>!

The Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill is trained to nourish the body and mind; allowing the cultivator to possess a body as resilient as steel yet having a heart of gold. However, this new formula totally differed from the values of the original; as such it can also be called unorthodox.

Xu Liao didn't realize that it was the golden skeleton within him that activated the <<Tyrant's Prestige>> to decimate the barrier of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug and kill Sun Bo Fang.

His talented blood pulse inheritance not only has strong powers; but he is still able to awaken new abilities!

After receiving the Stars Devouring Formula, he had always used it in battle because that was his only skill that had attacking capabilities aside from the battle beasts. Furthermore, when he had been training with Sun Bo Fang, he had no time to cultivate the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill because it took too long to break through. Therefore he was quite curious on the progress of the Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill and how to use it in a real battle. Now that he awakened the <<Tyrant's

Prestige>>, he couldn't hold in his curiosity to test how formidable the skill was. In that instant, he stretched his hand and pressed it on the ground.

"Tyrant's Prestige!!"

A thunderous roar resounded and pierced into the ground. The <<Tyrant's Prestige>> attack was as fast as lightning as it bore into the ground, destroying from anything within with immeasurable power.

Within the courtyard of the bamboo house, Xu Liao had already confirmed how firm the ground was due to the countless of trainings by Sun Bo Fang that occurred right at this location.

His dark demonic energy could pass through any matter but could not pass through the ground in this area. The high frequency blade waves couldn't even scratch the ground even if he used all his might.

However... right now... the moment the <<Tyrant's Prestige>> shook the ground, the sealed ground started forming cracks.

Up till now, Xu Liao still didn't know that the golden skeleton smashed the barrier of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug with brute force. If he knew, he would be even more shocked.

After witnessing the power of the <<Tyrant's Prestige>>, he was very happy. "The Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill battle power is very domineering, even more dominating than the Stars Devouring Formula. Only if I trained in this skill earlier.. I totally wouldn't be afraid of Sun Bo

Fang!”

The Nine Mysterious Strengthening Skill had improved by a lot. The Heavenly Demon Purgatory also had huge improvements. Xu Liao patted his own body as he examined for any other changes before starting to think about the aftermath of his surroundings.

He went to the side of the decapitated Sun Bo Fang and searched his body. Within his pockets, he found three battle beasts. One of them was the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug. Although the battle beast had been seriously injured when the golden skeleton smashed its barrier, it can be seen to be slowly recovering.

Another battle beast is the Flame Snake. It specializes in controlling flames and it allowed the host to cultivate a set of Xian martial arts called the Flame Blade.

The remaining battle beast left Xu Liao slightly puzzled. This battle beast is named as the “Hive”. It didn’t provide any martial arts to the host, but it allowed him to command thousands of black beetles. After examining the “Hive”, Xu Liao now knew that the black beetles that Sun Bo Fang commanded actually belonged to this battle beast.

Apart from the 3 battle beasts, Xu Liao found almost 60k worth of Credits in Sun Bo Fang’s possession. He smoothly transferred the amount into his own demon identification gold card.

TL Note :

<https://wltrans.files.wordpress.com/2016/07/gifhy.gif?w=529>

OSI Chapter 48 – Unbreakable Alloy

Quite some time ago, when Xu Liao first visited the Emperor Court, he had risked his life for a measly 2300 credits. If he was “that him” previously, this “huge sum” of credits would definitely cause Xu Liao to celebrate. But not too long ago, he signed a contract with the Storm Legion and received a deposit of 400k credits which was many times more than what Sun Bo Fang had dropped. So, naturally Xu Liao didn’t feel much when he collected the credits from Sun Bo Fang’s corpse.

Rather, Xu Liao felt conflicted.

Although he had obtained several items that were moderately valuable, these items also carried plenty of problems along with it. He wouldn’t be surprised if he runs into trouble a few days later. It would be strange if he didn’t.

Sun Bo Fang was a disciple of the Longevity Sect after all. No matter what he did to Xu Liao in the past, the fact that Xu Liao killed this disciple would mean that the animosity between the sect and him would be irreconcilable.

Xu Liao might only be a third-year student in Junior High, but he went through enough experiences to realize that no matter what he said to defend himself, the Longevity Sect would just choose to ignore the explanation and blame him for Sun Bo Fang’s death. Therefore he decided to just keep quiet about it as he felt that there was no point in mentioning it to anyone.

In case anyone asked, he would just imply that Sun Bo Fang took the

Ghost Vine and went missing after that. Maybe this excuse would be enough to hide for a while, as for how long he can continue the pretence, he didn't want to worry about it.

Since the matter had already blown out of his control, he did not try to stop it.

After contemplating for a while, Xu Liao decided to bury Sun Bo Fang's corpse in the Emperor Court despite his hatred for him. Initially he wanted to command the black beetles to consume Sun Bo Fang. But his morals refused him to desecrate the dead, therefore he decided to send him away properly.

In Xu Liao's mind, Sun Bo Fang's figure was like an enigmatic being that was constantly observing him. On a whim, Sun Bo Fang could easily devour him and cause his entire family to perish. He totally ignored Xu Liao's dignity and life and was despicable enough to use Xu Liao's mother to threaten him.

All these scars that were embedded in Xu Liao's heart suddenly fluttered away the moment Sun Bo Fang died. His spirits were lifted and felt much better as if a huge burden was lifted from his shoulders.

After burying Sun Bo Fang, Xu Liao stored all of Sun Bo Fang's belongings in the bamboo house.

Sun Bo Fang seemed to regard good lifestyle as one of his top priorities. Thus, many items he owned were lifestyle-enhancing items.

Xu Liao thought that if he buried all these items together with Sun Bo Fang in the Emperor Court, it might cause people to suspect him of hiding evidences. Some of the bigger household utilities such as the refrigerator, the oven, television, gaming consoles, a full set of stereo speakers and carpets were just left behind.

After slowly dealing with the household utilities and furniture, Xu Liao pulled the tab of a can of soda and flung his body onto the floor without a care in the world. His chest inflated and deflated as he lay down motionlessly, only periodically taking sips from the can of soda. The battle he had with Sun Bo Fang had drained all his energy. Although he had recovered at least half of it, he was still mentally tired.

“As long I can get rid of the Golden Bug’s venom in mother then this matter can be considered to be done. Finally I can almost return back to my normal life! If I knew that becoming a demon would be so troublesome and dangerous, even if you gave me super powers I wouldn’t even want it.” Xu Liao sighed in his mind.

From the moment when Xu Liao awakened his blood pulse till now, he didn’t enjoy his life. Although he received benefits such as credits and demonic powers, the danger that he faced made him feel like it wasn’t worth it. But after all, the deepest part of his mind knew that no matter how much he rejected being a demon, the blood pulse awakening could never be reversed. Even if he went back to school, it will never be the same as before. He can never become a true human mortal again.

Xu Liao finished his soda quietly. A wave of loneliness swept passed him.

He was originally just a junior high school student. He had secrets like

him having a crush on Qu Lei. But now he had gone through so many changes, he had so much bottled up but no one to confide in. He couldn't even share it with his closest kin.

The young man then softly squeezed the soda can as it easily turned into a metal ball. His strength was something no normal human can achieve.

He casually threw the metal ball into the trashcan and sighed to himself. "I'll just stop thinking about the troublesome matters. Better to focus about the National League that is starting next week! Recently, I skipped a few training sessions due to Sun Bo Fang and coach seemed to be furious."

As his mind began to focus on the National League, the sides of his mouth slowly crept up, forming into a smile. It wasn't that he was looking forward to the basketball competition, but instead it was what the coach had promised. As long as the basketball school team gets in the top ten, he will secure a place into the Northern Affiliated High School. And because of this, he will be able to study in the same school as Qu Lei!

Qu Lei promised that if he managed to enrol into the Northern Affiliated High School, she will allow him to continue chasing her. Although she still didn't allow him to date her, but at least... this still gave him hope!

Xu Liao sat and thought for a while. He knew that it would be some time before he entered the Emperor Court again, so he retrieved the three battle beasts that were left behind by Sun Bo Fang. Although these three beasts may bring him future problems, but Xu Liao decided to use them as his own!

Luck or trouble? Only time will tell.

Even if he didn't do anything, trouble would visit him anyway!

So he decided to just do it!

The One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug wasn't a battle beast that uses venom; it was totally unrelated to the Golden Bug. The One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug is a gold type demonic bug. Before it activated its full battle mode, it was just a palm sized golden demon bug. Although it might be small, but its pincers and carapace made it look ferocious and evil.

The demonic bug within Xu Liao's palm squirmed. It kept raising its head as though looking for its owner. Although it was previously smashed by the golden skeleton and had various damaged spots on its carapace, but this demonic bug's lifeforce was very strong. It was rapidly recovering.

Xu Liao used this opportunity to activate his Stars Devouring Formula. A spherical surge of dark energy swirled around the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug within his palm. As for the reason why Xu Liao dared to keep the remaining three battle beasts, it was because he possessed the Stars Devouring Formula that could assimilate.

The One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug that was already heavily damaged stood no chance against the Stars Devouring Formula. Surrounded by dark energy, the golden attribute of the demonic bug seeped out continuously out of its body. The bug made sharp, sad cries

as it tried to wriggle and escape, but to no avail as it was assimilated bit by bit. Eventually after ten minutes, its whole body turned dull gold as its life also dimmed.

The One Hundred Myriads Golden bug was finally assimilated. It then received the nutrition from the dark demonic energy which boosted its self-recovery speed by several fold. In almost an instant, it recovered fully.

The gold attribute demonic bug is stronger than the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon by several levels. Xu Liao made a few gestures and the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug split into thirty six parts. Each part connecting with his body which formed a set of gold attribute body armor. At the same time, a virtual screen appeared in front of Xu Liao.

Xian Martial Art: <<Unbreakable Alloy>>

OSI Chapter 48 (Part 2) – Unbreakable Alloy

The Unbreakable Alloy wasn't some ancient Xian Martial Arts, but rather, it was recently developed to promote new kinds of Xian Martial Arts. It has sixteen levels altogether. This Xian Martial Art allowed the cultivator to obtain several benefits; high defence, resistance to high temperature, pressure, nullifying magnetic field and resistance to corrosion. It is an all-rounder defensive martial art which served the purpose of increasing the chances of survival in harsh environments.

But due to the quality of this Xian Martial Art, and also due to it being newly developed, the battle beast support isn't sufficient. This gold attribute demonic bug can only provide the host with the first nine levels of support.

If this One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug had been a fully developed battle beast with all sixteen levels, then perhaps the ending of the battle may be different.

This battle beast was the most favoured beast by Sun Bo Fang and was the beast that he used the most. Therefore this demonic bug has countless of data collected by Sun Bo Fang. All of these data raised the value of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug by a few times.

Xu Liao scanned through the screen and a stickied document caught his attention. It was named as 'seven days competition'. This invitation was placed at the most obvious location on the screen; which also meant that Sun Bo Fang regarded this competition quite highly and read it quite a number of times.

The description of the invitation stated the rules and regulations of the competition clearly. Those who were invited had to form a group of five as a single unit to enter the demon territory to attack a demon. Whoever is able to defeat the target and hold it for seven consecutive days will be granted a Wish Fruit.

Xu Liao didn't read further and closed the file. Naturally, Xu Liao had no interest in killing and fighting. Rather, he felt that he already had too much of that and hope that he could leave the world of demons and live peacefully for the rest of his life.

After sifting through more data and not finding anything particularly special, he proceeded to activate the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug's gold attribute armor. His dark demonic energy swirled and merged into the demonic bug. Surprisingly, the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug reaction to his dark demonic energy was very low. His demonic force value had already reached over eight thousand. But the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug at most could only convert three hundred points of the demonic force value. Initially he had high hopes for this battle beast, but after looking at such disappointing data, he felt slightly depressed.

"I didn't expect that the compatibility rate would be so bad. The demonic force value has a certain threshold, and not just a pure value. For the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, it can still be considered compatible. Within a short period of time I unlocked the second level. The compatibility with the Ghost Vine is even higher. I unlocked it straight to the six level. However, for the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug.... It is such a pathetic conversion rate..." Xu Liao shook his head with disappointment.

Although Xu Liao felt very disappointed, he nevertheless still carried the never-say-never mindset and tried the mysterious demonic energy

instead. (ED: Mysterious demonic energy is from the golden thread)

Previously, he also used the mysterious demonic energy to activate the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon and the Ghost Vine. But these two battle beasts couldn't convert it at all. They couldn't even detect the mysterious demonic energy.

Xu Liao didn't have much expectations as he pumped the mysterious demonic energy into the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug.

driing!

On the virtual screen, Xu Liao's demonic force value shot up in an instant. Within his mind, various notifications rang in his mind simultaneously; it was so quick that it didn't even allow one sentence to finish before the next sentence started playing.

"Detected Ho.. .

Detected host fulfilling level 3...

Detected Host fulfilling level 4 ful...

Detected Host fulfilling level 5 ful...

...

Detected Host fulfilling level 9 full battle mode requirement."

After the last sentence rang, Xu Liao couldn't maintain his human form any longer; his belly suddenly inflated as the mysterious demonic energy rushed into his diaphragm. Then his belly deflated as quickly as it inflated and Xu Liao's height shot up. Slowly, the features of the golden skeleton demonic form started revealing itself.

The One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug formed a gold attribute armor on the surface of the golden skeleton all the way down from the skull to the feet. Its shape had some changes and seemed heavier and thicker than before.

After fully materializing the golden armor, it latched onto the bones of the golden skeleton. The golden skeleton had a majestic aura. Towering over five meters, this demonic form almost rivalled the height of the spectre of the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon. Both sockets were burning with a golden flame, staring down with a monstrous arrogance like a tyrant.

This event left Xu Liao trembling in shock. The last sentence from the battle beast kept replaying in his mind.

"Host had fully fulfilled the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug full battle mode. Unbreakable Alloy hit level 9!"

Xu Liao took in a deep breath as he tried to calm himself down. He then opened his mouth and started murmuring to himself: "I... I never thought that the mysterious demonic energy could be compatible with the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug.... It totally maximized the powers of this

battle beast!!”

The golden metallic thread from the golden skeleton slowly extended and crawled into the gold attribute armor.

Xu Liao was still slightly in shock. He totally didn't expect that this weird demonic core would suddenly refine the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug. For every inch the golden metallic thread extends, this golden attribute armor reacted by changing its shape bit by bit and slowly overriding the control from the dark demonic energy.

The dark demonic energy went into submission the instant the golden metallic thread inched forward. It slowly ceded its area of control as it retreated to allow the mysterious demonic energy to nourish the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug.

Bit by bit, the golden metallic thread slowly turned the armor from dark gold into mysterious, pure gold.

The mysterious demonic energy surged with no intentions to stop. After a short while, it completely covered the entire armor of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug. However, the gold attribute armor suddenly burst open and split into many pieces as if it had passed the limit of what the demonic bug could handle. This was the first time Xu Liao had seen the exquisite designs of the insides of a battle beast.

The golden metallic thread was a picky eater. It ate the demon transformation system and the battle beast system and ignored the rest of the parts that had nothing to do with martial arts.

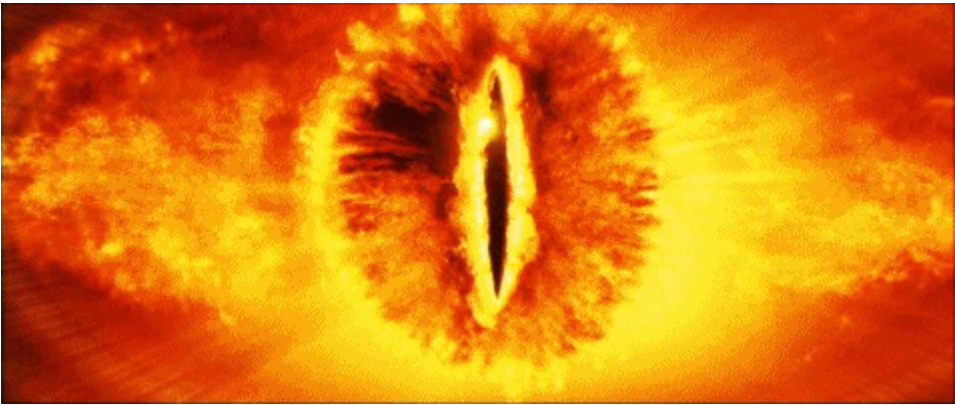
It then proceeded to devour a portion of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug and formed another layer of runes. This layer of runes wasn't stable, and kept flickering. It even could increase in amount!

After a few breaths later, this layer of runes finally settled down and formed a brand new formula.

The golden metallic thread redesigned the <<Unbreakable Alloy>>. The new skill had a total of eighteen levels, which was significantly more than the original. Furthermore, when the skill is at the same level as the original, the defence is improved by 60%.

The Unbreakable Alloy does indeed provide great resistance against many things; however, it is not without its flaws. Because this set of martial arts enhances the defence of the host to a high level, it actually forms a layer around the host; like an unseen defensive barrier. This unseen barrier is not only able to defend against a lot of attacks, but it also reduces the host's own attacking power because it blocks some of the energy when transmitted out of it. This made the host's attack power decrease significantly.

However, when the mysterious golden metallic thread completely redesigned the <<Unbreakable Alloy>>, it totally removed this defect. Not only that, the mysterious demonic energy had even improved it! Now, when the host is within the Unbreakable Alloy, it enhances the transmission speed by at least ten times! But this only applied to the mysterious demonic energy. Any other demonic energy will not benefit from the changes.



OSI Chapter 49 – Galaxy Starburst

Acquiring a battle beast can be convenient for most cases as it allowed the host to quickly train the respective Xian martial art. However, once the host loses the battle beast, the host will be unable to use the Xian martial art to its fullest potential. At most, the host will only remember the movements but not be able to execute it as efficiently.

For example, if Xu Liao somehow loses the Jasper Seven Stars Mantis Demon, he will be unable to use the Seven Stars Praying Mantis Boxing. Relying on the feeling of using the skill based on his previous memories he might be able to manage to execute the first few stances. But as for the high level skills such as the high frequency blade wave, he will totally be unable to use it.

Never in this world he thought that the mysterious golden metallic thread would forcefully snatch the control over the Xian martial art <<Unbreakable Alloy>> from the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug.

After executing the new Unbreakable Alloy, the exterior of the golden skeleton formed a thin veil that emitted a faint golden light. From his experiences as cosplaying as a Dark Warrior before, he easily manipulated this veil of golden light to form a cloak that he personally named – Gemini Golden Cloak.

(ED: Think of Elsa's cloak when she summoned it lol)

As Xu Liao admired his 'creation', he suddenly clenched his fist and punched out towards a hill behind the bamboo house. The Tyrant's Prestige was indeed very powerful. The air around the bamboo house

trembled and turned dark. Particles in the air shook and vibrated as it glowed bright when the profound force passed through. It looked as if the galaxy and the Milky Way itself descended upon the hill, smashing it into smithereens.

Xu Liao achieved something that he couldn't do before. What he lacked were offensive skills, and now he obtained his most powerful skill. So of course he was extremely elated! He pranced around like a little lamb before suddenly coming to a halt.

"Fantasy Emperor's Fist!!!" Xu Liao suddenly shouted out loud and pumped his fist upwards to the air.

Then he suddenly paused again and put on a serious looking face. "Hmm.. doesn't sound about right.... How about Magical Punch?"

"No no.. " Xu Liao shook his head. "That won't do."

Xu Liao's eyes then suddenly lit up. "Ah. I know! Galaxy Starburst!!" He shouted at the top of his voice once again as he punched upwards.

Once he was satisfied with himself, naturally he stopped using the powers of the Unbreakable Alloy and tried to examine the rest of the other parts of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug. But he didn't find anything significant so he decided to put it aside.

Next on his list was the Flame Snake, but Xu Liao didn't even try to assimilate it at all. With his experience, he now knew that there are certain compatibility requirements for assimilating. Both demonic Qi

clashed with fire types. Therefore even if he assimilated this battle beast, he couldn't use it at all.

Then he turned his attention to the Hive and easily assimilated it with the dark demonic energy. The black beetles within the Hive were all related to each other, so he didn't have to assimilate the black beetles one by one.

Within the dark demonic core, a huge piece of land stretched from end to end. The golden thatches were growing in bunches, obviously thriving from the environment. The countless of black beetles that he had assimilated formed several black clouds in the sky, covering the view of the Hive that was in the middle of the black clouds.

He didn't know if these black beetles were intentionally or naturally attracted to the remains of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug, but they approached it as if they found something delicious as they started devouring it.

Xu Liao didn't stop them because in his opinion, the remains of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug had already served its purpose.

kacha kacha

The sound of the black beetles grinding as it devoured the remains of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug was almost deafening. Within a few breaths of time, all the remains were devoured clean.

While the black beetles were devouring the One Hundred Myriads

Golden Bug, Xu Liao noticed a discrepancy in the flow of the countercurrent. Then just at that moment, a monotone voice rang in his mind:

"Received the remains of another battle beast."

"It can be used to upgrade the Hive's Level."

"Do you want to upgrade?"

Xu Liao was slightly startled. But of course he wouldn't deny an upgrade. The very moment he transferred his agreement to the battle beast, it started to tremble and inflate. From its original shape as a hive, it morphed into something looking quite similar to the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug. Not only that, it actually grew something the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug didn't have, seven pairs of golden transparent wings.

The evolved Hive shook slightly and suddenly sprayed almost a thousand new born black beetles.

Through the virtual control panel, Xu Liao soon found out that not only did the Hive produce additional beetles, but all these beetles had an improvement in their advanced AI program. The control, commanding and spreading of information within the black beetles all had improved tremendously. Furthermore, it even transferred the data from the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug into its own artificial intelligence library.

The Hive and the black beetles were assimilated by the Stars Devouring

Formula and were reconstructed with the nourishment from the dark demonic energy. Previously, the black beetles functioned the same way as it was controlled by Sun Bo Fang. But after the upgrade, not only did the black beetles absorb the knowledge of the One Hundred Myriads Golden Bug; it also inherited the special nature of the dark demonic energy!

Now the black beetles could pass through any matter! This ability far surpassed Sun Bo Fang's control because it raised its survivability by several notches. It was almost immune of most attacks from other creatures.

Xu Liao was doubly excited and spent a few hours to familiar himself with the new upgrade. It was only until when the sky turned dark did Xu Liao finally leave the bamboo house and make his way towards Zhao Yan Qin's house.

However, even after everything, he still didn't forget his most important objective: to rescue his mother from the golden bug's poisoning.

He went to Zhao Yan Qin for help regarding the golden bug. He knew that he had no idea how to get rid of this poisonous bug by himself. Previously, when Sun Bo Fang was still alive, he thought of borrowing the powers of the Ghost Vine, but under various kinds of circumstances, he decided that it was too risky. Now that Sun Bo Fang is dead, he can properly seek for help without worry.

Zhao Yan Qin's parents had already closed the shop for the day. But upon Xu Liao's arrival, her parents still made a few steamed buns for him. Xu Liao felt a little embarrassed because he was causing them inconvenience at this time yet they still made buns for him.

After explaining to Zhao Yan Qin what happened, she put her smooth, silky hands onto her chest as she breathed out in relief. "So .. finally Sun Bo Fang left. Now that it is like this, leave this matter to me!"

Xu Liao nodded happily. "Yes! Let's go find Grandma Huai!"

However, to his surprise, Zhao Yan Qin shook her head cutely and laughed. "Haha! Why do we need to find Grandma Huai? My mother is a demonic queen! Grandma Huai is a talisman of the Void World. So she wouldn't be able to leave Huai Demon Street."

Xu Liao's eyes widened in shock as he realized that he knew almost nothing about this little demoness.

Zhao Yan Qin skipped towards her mother and made several cute gestures while explaining the situation. Very soon, her mother cleaned her hands and walked back towards Xu Liao with a smiling Zhao Yan Qin behind her.

She gave a warm smile and said: "Since you are her classmate, then this little matter I should help. Let's go. The golden bug, when stuck within the body for too long it will damage the human's life essence and flesh. There are also plenty of after effects that are irreversible. We'd better quickly remove it."

Xu Liao felt happy, yet somehow a little perturbed as well. He led both of them out of the Huai Demon Street towards his house. Along the way, he didn't know what to say so he chose to keep silent. When they finally reached the bottom of his house, he suddenly remembered that he didn't

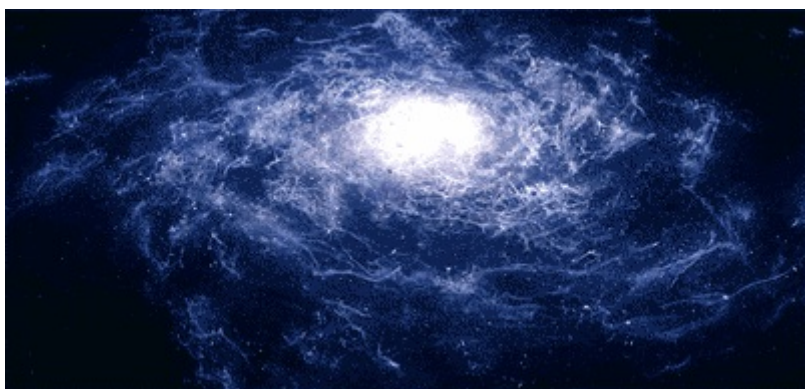
know how to explain this matter to his mother. He can't possibly tell his mother about the truth about Zhao Yan Qin and her mother..

Since young, Xu Liao isn't considered to be a witty youngster. The more flustered he became, the more he couldn't think straight. The previous time he managed squirm out of trouble because of the photos was mainly due to the fact that Yu Qiang Wei covered for him and he had somewhat planned his speech for those kind of situations.

However, it was not until when they had reached the door of his house when he thought of this troublesome situation. A youthful boy bringing a female classmate and her parent home at this hour? What kind of situation was this? Whatever it was it couldn't be good.

Xu Liao scratched his head and made an awkward face as he turned his gaze towards Zhao Yan Qin. He suddenly had a weird feeling in his stomach. It was as if this was a blind date and both of their parents were going to meet.

TL Note :



<https://wltrans.files.wordpress.com/2016/07/giphy-1.gif?w=529>

"Ah. I know! Galaxy Starburst!!" -Xu Liao

OSI Chapter 50 – My Husband

As if she didn't notice the conflicted Xu Liao by her side, Zhao Yan Qin's mother merely murmured a few words that Xu Liao couldn't hear clearly and raised her hands in the air. Within a few breaths, something that resembled a slip flew into her hands as she made a grabbing notion. Surprisingly, the slip actually flew out from Xu Liao's room window!

Despite not being able to hear what she chanted, Xu Liao's vision naturally could make out what flew out of the window clearly. The slip was slightly transparent and shimmering with gold as it reflected the light from the nearby street lamps. He could also spot a group of weird-looking bugs within this slip.

Zhao Yan Qin's mother smiled as she waved her sleeve and collected the group of bugs with ease. "I'll keep this Golden bug. It is already very late so it wouldn't be convenient for me to visit. I shall make a move first. Qin Qin just go ahead if you want to play in Xu Liao's house, but remember to come home soon!"

Xu Liao's mouth gaped as he saw Zhao Yan Qin's mother gracefully walking away as if she had complete confidence in leaving her daughter in another male's house at this time. Xu Liao's mind was in total disarray. Other than the fact that she removed the Golden Bug as easily as a washing machine removing simple stains, she actually left her daughter behind even without waiting for a reply!

"Urg.. since it was so easy.. why was I so worried for....?" Xu Liao held his head as he spoke. "Why didn't she mention that her mother is a demonic queen in the first place?!"

“furthermore... her mother actually left Zhao Yan Qin here! What does it mean to leave her daughter here for me to bring her home?? It is already so late... and if I bring a female classmate home...! Ahh.. my head hurts.. all the misunderstandings...” Xu Liao started to sweat profusely as he tried to think of a suitable reason on why he brought a girl home at this time.

Xu Liao was in a total dilemma. He couldn't possibly send Zhao Yan Qin back now after what her mother did for him, yet this situation would certainly cause several troublesome events later on. However he could think of nothing so he decided to give up and sighed as he invited Zhao Yan Qin up to his house.

To his surprise, there wasn't a single hint of hesitation from Zhao Yan Qin as she cheerfully accepted his invitation. On the contrary, it was actually Xu Liao that was hesitating as he led her through the front door. This situation was very awkward for Xu Liao because he never invited any female classmates home before. Qu Lei and him naturally weren't close, so for her to visit his house was totally out of the question. Even just merely speaking to her is considered to be a fresh and exciting milestone in his life.

As expected, Xu Liao's mother was at home. Her eyes went wide when she spotted her son bringing home an otherworldly beauty. She gave a few side glances towards Xu Liao indicating her suspicion before warmly greeting Zhao Yan Qin and welcoming her into the house.

Xu Liao ignored all of his mother's frequent glances and quickly dragged Zhao Yan Qin into his room and closed the door.

All this while Xu Liao was flustering around, Zhao Yan Qin was totally the opposite. She spun around Xu Liao's room and then landed on his bed before casually kicking off her shoes to the side. Not a single strand of shyness could be seen in her actions. She actually treated his room like it was her own! Then she casually grabbed a novel on the nearby shelf and started indulging in it.

Xu Liao just stood at a side watching Zhao Yan Qin casually taking over his room. His face turned even more awkward as the silence dragged on. Finally as if he couldn't take it any longer, he tried to strike up a conversation with her.

"Uh... do you intend to continue to live in the human society in the future?"

Zhao Yan Qin put down the novel and looked towards Xu Liao and smiled. "This will have to depend on my future husband!"

Xu Liao was slightly startled by her reply. "Your husband?"

Xu Liao then thought for a while before understanding that her reply was slightly old-fashioned. He felt a little confused as he continued: "Don't girls nowadays seek for independence? Since you'll definitely have the ability to live the life you desire, why do you have to restrict yourself to your future husband?"

By this time, Zhao Yan Qin had already picked up the novel again. She was rather absorbed into the novel <<Zu Mountain>>. It was one of the many online novels which Xu Liao liked.

As if she was attracted to the details within the story, she gave a few chuckles before turning the page.

"Naturally I am not a human. Only humans can have such luxury. Living alone, working hard only by myself, facing strong foes by myself.. Every single day, I think to myself that this could be the last day of my life. Every second of my life is living in fear... I had enough of such a life!" Zhao Yan Qin spoke without looking up.

Even as she spoke these emotional words, her eyes didn't even leave the pages of the novel. On the other hand, it reminded Xu Liao of his currently painful life.

When Xu Liao was about to solemnly nod in agreement he suddenly felt that something wasn't right.

"Shouldn't these kinds of words only be spoken by those old demons who had lived for more than a hundred? You too awakened your blood pulse recently and... you still have your family and parents!" Xu Liao spoke with a puzzled look.

Zhao Yan Qin then raised her head. Her eyes formed a crescent shape as she stared at Xu Liao while trying to keep a straight face. She then stuck out her small tongue cutely.

"Obviously I'm just messing with you!"

Xu Liao was speechless. With this kind of reply, he couldn't bear to continue with his original topic. Now he had another dilemma: to think of

another topic to talk about. Never in his life had he used his brain so much as he did today. He thought long and hard before finally forcing another question out.

“Uh.. so which senior high school are you intending to apply?”

Zhao Yan Qin cheekily laughed and replied almost instantaneously.

“Same as your dream lover! The Northern Affiliated High School!”

That was it. He was stuck speechless once again. Xu Liao was already at his wits end so he really didn't know how to continue the conversation at this point.

It was obvious that Zhao Yan Qin was trying to stifle her laughter. Her eyes formed two crescents once again and inadvertently said: “You have to work hard too! As long you can bring out school's basketball team to the top ten in the National League, then we can be in the same school!”

Xu Liao couldn't help but flush with embarrassment. The fact that he liked Qu Lei is almost known to everyone, but to himself he felt that it is still a secret. So when someone in front of him blatantly mentions about it, he would still feel embarrassed.

Xu Liao looked downwards and asked softly: “How do you know about this?”

“Yu Qiang Wei approached me to discuss about the relationship between you and me. Probably she just wanted to clarify if we are really

half siblings. She's really passionate about basketball so I told her everything." Zhao Yan Qin replied with a laugh.

The head of the student committee Yu Qiang Wei is considered to be a beautiful and intelligent girl. Although she said that she trusted Xu Liao, she would still try to seek out the other side of the story to clarify the truth. Indeed she isn't easy to lie to, but comparing her and Zhao Yan Qin is comparable to a little white rabbit to a little fox.

Xu Liao gave a resigned look and shook his head. But after that moment, both of them started talking more and finally broke the awkward atmosphere. They started chatting about school before moving on to gossips within the demonic world.

Surprisingly, Zhao Yan Qin only spoke a few sentences. Most of the time she took the role of the happy smiling girl who listened to Xu Liao chatting non-stop. It can be said that Xu Liao eloquence was bad, but in front of Zhao Yan Qin, he himself didn't know why he could chat non-stop. It didn't take him very long to adapt to being alone with a girl.

Soon, three hours passed. Xu Liao's mother couldn't take it any longer and came knocking at the door.

"Xu Liao! It's already very late! Do you want to send your classmate home?!"

Zhao Yan Qin cheekily smiled and answered: "Thank you aunty! But my house isn't far away so I can go back on my own."

Xu Liao's mother then pushed open the door and spoke in a solemn tone. "It is better for Xu Liao to send you back! After all you are a girl and I won't feel easy if you went home alone."

"En.." Zhao Yan Qin didn't disagree further as she smiled and nodded her head cutely.

Because of this, Xu Liao's mother developed a favourable impression on this very pretty and obedient girl. But she still felt that having a girlfriend at this age will affect Xu Liao studies. So after Xu Liao sent Zhao Yan Qin home, she decided to have a long chat with him....

Chapter 51 – Luo Yang Street

In this autumn season, the northern city's air was cool and refreshing.

Moreover as the day ended, lesser people on the streets generated less heat and cars on the roads lessened as well.

Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin were walking together down a street chatting with each other merrily about the novel that Zhao Yan Qin read in Xu Liao's room. Since Xu Liao had read the novel many times before, he was quite confident about the details of the novel.

"That novel is so addictive... I couldn't bear to put it down just now.. Is it possible to lend it to me?" Zhao Yan Qin spoke softly, obviously feeling some regrets not being able to finish the novel.

Xu Liao folded his arms and considered for a while before replying. "Hmm. Okay then! I will bring it to school for you tomorrow."

Upon hearing that, Zhao Yan Qin clasped her hands together in joy and giggled. "Thanks!!"

After walking for a while, both of them found themselves on the outskirts of Huai Demon Street. Xu Liao didn't intend to head in and just wanted to bid her goodbye to prevent any more possibilities of misunderstandings. As he was thinking about that, he suddenly spotted a deep red sports car driving out of Huai Demon Street.

Although the Huai Demon Street didn't limit to only pedestrians, but it was quite rare to spot any type of modern transportation because this street was just too short. Even by foot it only takes twenty to thirty minutes to reach to the end of the street and back.

It was Xu Liao's first time watching someone driving a car out of Huai Demon Street. When the sports car drove out of the street, a van that was driving nearby suddenly swerved when he suddenly spotted the car appearing out of nowhere. In Xu Liao's eyes, he could indeed see the car clearing driving out of the street, but it was vastly different from a normal human being's sight.

The van almost collided with the billboard on the side of the road. The driver within the van was visibly angry as he winded down the window to confront the driver of the sports car. Just as he was doing that, the red sports car suddenly parked beside Xu Liao and Zhao Yan Qin.

"Ah. Isn't it Qin Qin! So I see you have a boyfriend already. Why didn't you introduce him to me?" A laughter rang out as the driver of the sports car winded down the window.

The driver of the flashy red sports car is a flirtatious beauty. All of her proportions met all expectations of men. Towering bust, smooth silky skin, long legs, and sense of unruly wildness emitted from her demeanour, just like a fiery flame burning with passion.

The moment the van driver saw the appearance of this beautiful woman, he immediately gave up all notions of arguing with her as he passed it off with a gentle greeting, trying to leave a good impression. Then he cranked up his vehicle before slowly driving off.

Zhao Yan Qin smiled cheekily without feeling an ounce of ridicule. She shyly waved her hand at the driver as she spoke: "Sister Cui! When did you return to Huai Demon Street? Didn't you always hate the environment here? What happened to the apartment in Luo Yang Street?"

This flirtatious beauty did not give an answer Zhao Yan Qin just like Zhao Yan Qin didn't reply to hers. Instead, she turned her head towards Xu Liao and stared at him for a moment before smiling. "So you must be Xu Liao? The one who awakened the Undead Tree Blood Pulse?"

Although Xu Liao found her appearance to be irresistibly charming, but the way she questioned made him a little unsatisfied. Therefore Xu Liao merely shrugged coldly and didn't give a reply.

"I am Cui Ying! I am running errands for various overseas companies – just like Duan Tian Lang. It is a pity that you have a lot of trouble on you now, otherwise how would this big sister allow that Duan Tian Lang to seal my business?"

Cui Ying spoke as she smiled. She didn't mind Xu Liao's cold attitude and introduced herself. After which, she restarted her vehicle and raced off into the traffic.

Xu Liao couldn't help but feel slightly startled. His cooperation with Duan Tian Lang was said to be secret. He didn't expect that it would be a well known secret already!

Zhao Yan Qin read Xu Liao's thoughts and spoke: "Duan Tian Lang is running an intelligence business. So he would be willing to sell any intel.

Your cooperation with the Storm Legion had been sold by him for dozens of times long ago... Even I it know as well..”

Xu Liao’s eyes widened in shock. “What?! Isn’t he too working for the Storm Legion? How can he not have any business ethics?”

“... In the future you will realize what kind of person Duan Tian Lang is.. He isn’t a bad person, but you really cannot trust that guy with any secrets.” Zhao Yan Qin spoke with a reserved smile.

Xu Liao nodded slowly, as if he learnt an important lesson on understanding demons. He then remembered about the flirtatious beauty from before and asked: “Then how is that Cui Ying woman from just now? You seemed quite close with her.”

“All the demons in the world don’t add up to a lot. Unless it is regarding those secluded old demons or those weak demons, most demons will likely know each other. Cui Ying is an old resident in the demonic world so naturally I would be close with her. She works as a broker, but due to her overpowering abilities and strong self principles, she can be considered to be much better than Duan Tian Lang. If you want to get into business, Sister Cui is much more reliable than Duan Tian Lang.”

Despite being recommended by Zhao Yan Qin, Xu Liao still didn’t have a good impression of Cui Ying. This flirtatious beauty also seemed to show an intention to back away from him as well. Previously, she mentioned that he had too many troubles on his back and didn’t dare to get involved in them. This sentence made Xu Liao think for a while. Apparently this woman seemed to know some secrets about him.

Xu Liao didn't had a good impression of Cui Ying. This flirtatious beauty seemed to show an intention to back away from him also. This woman said that he had too much troubles on himself and she didn't dare to get involved in them, this made Xu Liao thought deeper. He felt that this woman seemed to know some secrets.

As he bid farewell to Zhao Yan Qin and watched her entering the Huai Demon Street, he once again felt that his knowledge of the demon world is indeed too little. He whipped out his phone and stared at the screen hesitantly, then he shook his head and dialled Duan Tian Lang's number.

Although Xu Liao couldn't find the other Xian species, but obtaining the golden spear grass couldn't be any simpler so he decided to fulfil the contract.

Duan Tian Lang sounded very excited over the phone and fixed a date before chatting with Xu Liao about the recent hot topics of the demonic world. When it was time to hang up, Xu Liao could tell that Duan Tian Lang couldn't bear to hang up the phone.

After hanging up, Xu Liao felt a slight sense of loss. "So with this ... am I considered to have entered the adult world?"

To be able to negotiate with a billion dollar business with overseas companies and also receiving a huge prepaid sum... and engaging with this female demon driving a sports car... he realized that he had been performing adult-like acts that was unheard of at someone at his age. For the past few days, he didn't think about it much because he was mostly feeling satisfied by eliminating his closest threat.

Xu Liao rummaged through his pockets for his demon identification card and held it up. He had a sudden urge for shopping.

Xu Liao did not enter Huai Demon Street to board the train, but instead he hailed a taxi and requested for Chang An Street.

However, in reality he did not want to go to Chang An Street, instead, he wanted to visit the Luo Yang Street.

The Luo Yang Street is the most bustling street within the northern city's commercial district. Passing through the road towards the Forbidden City, the Luo Yang Street is parallel to the Chang An Street. The Demon Affair's Headquarters is also located at the Luo Yang Street. At least thirty percent of the northern city's demon population lives on that street. The architectural designs didn't resemble the Huai Demon Street's ancient vibe, but instead it is mostly post-modern styled. Other than the ancient palace, the rest of the buildings were all of modern design. Every demon that stepped into this street would sometimes feel as if time slowed down; as if every step is on the river of time.



Chapter 52 – Tian Peng Dynasty

This isn't the first time Xu Liao visited Luo Yang Street. Previously, he only came to the street to visit the Demon Affair's Headquarters for other matters and did not bother to shop.

On the street, there were more than ten shopping malls.

Xu Liao had heard Zhao Yan Qin mention that the real high-grade treasures will not appear in the malls publically. But instead, it would be featured in some private-hosted events. However the thought of buying those luxurious treasures totally flew past his head as at that point of time he was almost broke and didn't even dare to think about even browsing those items. Other expensive household appliances such as smartphones, laptops, and branded shoes were all fleeting dreams to him.

For now, Xu Liao didn't choose to visit a shopping mall based on its grade, but rather, the largest one available – the Tian Peng Dynasty shopping mall.

Tian Peng Dynasty was developed and built by a well-known demon. The reputation of this demon's ability didn't pale in comparison with Commander Xu Fu either. He even opened a few chain outlets worldwide! China itself had already featured eighteen of his outlets.

Xu Liao shopped without a particular item in mind, striding aimlessly down the huge walkways in the mall. The Tian Peng Dynasty was really too huge. Even when he walked for thirty minutes, he wasn't even completed with the first floor. It was at this point of time when he realized

he couldn't shop aimlessly any longer or he would be heading home after midnight. Xu Liao found the nearest directory and checked the floors for their specialized goods. Initially, he was inclining to visit the floor with a large variety of new electronic products, but when his eyes suddenly spotted the description on the eighteenth floor he felt that he could not resist and made his way there. The eighteenth floor is the top of the shopping mall, featuring a vast amount of battle beasts.

Normal shopping malls seldom surpass eight floors. This is because of the physical limitation of human beings even with the help of escalators and lifts. For them to finish shopping the entire mall with eighteen floors? Impossible to finish within a day. However, demons were different. Demons have much stronger physique when compared to the humans so the Tian Peng Dynasty Shopping map could be designed to cater for eighteen floors. As a result, it is much more spectacular than all of the shopping malls built for humans.

Xu Liao didn't bother with the escalator and went straight to the lift all the way to the eighteenth floor. The moment he stepped out of the lift, a glorious scene rocked his mind. The whole floor is full of counters storing battle beasts. Most of them belongs to the Million Demon Clan, but there were also some that belonged to the Big Four Legions and the Eighteen Xian Faction. A small section even featured the Western Ying Zong Liu Faction's beasts.

The first few battle beasts Xu Liao had seen were Sun Bo Fang's battle beasts. So in his mind, Xu Liao had a mental image that all of the battle beasts were of a similar style and usefulness. But this time, he realized that he had indeed been a frog in a well.

The Eighteen Xian Faction's battle beasts were designed to be largely similar to the Longevity Sect. They wouldn't change the host's body, but

only converse the aura Qi and provide a solution to quickly train a specific set of martial arts.

Many of the Western Ying Zong Liu Faction's battle beasts mostly appeared to be shaped as auxiliary objects. Mainly magical wands.

Lastly, the Million Demon Clan and the Big Four Legion's battle beasts were much more violent in nature. Almost all of the beasts had the ability to fuse with the flesh and create a new appearance.

For example, just beside the lift entrance there is a new product called the <<Giant Spiritual Dragon>>. After fusing with this battle beast, one can become a towering giant dragon over fifty meters tall. The martial arts included in this battle beast require the user to be in the dragon body form. A human body will have no chance of cultivating this set of martial arts. The <<Giant Spiritual Dragon>> isn't the largest product though. Not too far away from it was the <<Giant Sun God>>. This ferocious battle beast is over seventy meters tall. The weapon of choice is a giant mace. Even just by looking at it gives an overpowering might.

Almost all of the battle beasts produced by demons had an "Attack on Titan" feel to it. Each of them were huge and vicious. Not only they can provide quick cultivation of martial arts, but it can also enhance the strength of its user. It can be considered to be a number one war machine.

As all of the information flooded into Xu Liao's eyes, he couldn't help but smile in admiration. He found these battle beasts very interesting.

But despite his interest, he would definitely not buy one because of their huge size. Moreover, the ability to change his outlook would not be suitable to be used in the city.

As for the Western Ying Zong Liu's auxiliary based battle beasts, he wasn't much interested in it. Maybe it is because in western countries, cultivators prefer to carry an object that shows their character and also possibly a status symbol. But this style wasn't popular in the east.

Xu Liao walked an entire round and realized that he preferred the Eighteen Xian Faction's battle beasts more than the rest. Moreover, there were a few beasts that suits his very needs. But the moment he checked the price tag, he almost fainted in shock.

The beasts that he liked came with overwhelming prices. For example, a beast named Aurora Ice Cicada that provides the user with the <<Aurora Palm>> actually costs at least 100k credits – almost equalled to half of what Xu Liao had.

Although Xu Liao might consider himself to be rich, but he couldn't bear spending so much money to buy something that he merely fancied. The importance of the item didn't outweigh the sum needed to buy it. The <<Aurora Palm>> is indeed strong, but Xu Liao only liked it because he liked the ice attribute which was quite compatible with his demonic Qi. Comparing the power of the skill alone, the <<Aurora Palm>> isn't stronger than the other martial arts he cultivated such as the Stars Devouring Formula. Not to even mention the overpowering nature of the Tyrant's Prestige, the Aurora Palm didn't even come close to their power levels.

Xu Liao walked for a few more rounds and suddenly stopped in front of

a simple looking counter. He spotted something that caught his attention.

This counter is owned by the West Kunlun Sect. What caught his attention wasn't the products that were on display, but rather, it was the salesperson. The salesperson was a petite young girl donning a maid dress. If it wasn't for the huge black sword leaning against the wall beside her, Xu Liao definitely wouldn't recognize that this was the girl he met while he was freefalling off the skyscraper.

The young girl stared at Xu Liao for a moment before becoming excited. She waved her small hands at him and said: "Why would you come here to shop? All the products are really expensive!"

Xu Liao had more self-confidence now that his abilities had risen much more than when they first met. He then gave a laugh and spoke with confidence.

"You are doing business here eh? Is it all right to say such things?"

The young girl gave a smile and waved her sleeve.

"It doesn't matter! We, the west Kunlun sect don't rely on this for money. Being the strongest sect of the Eighteen Xian Faction, we love the black market even more! We can sell a lot more prohibited items in the black market. Compared to here, selling items here has to follow so many rules and regulations. As a result, a lot of products from our sect can't be sold here."

Xu Liao tilted his head in confusion and scanned the counter a few more times.

“If you’re looking for something that suit your needs, follow me to the store house! All the products here are only just for show and not really practical in fact.” The young girl spoke, with a slight impatience in her voice.

TL Notes :

Oh yes 50 chapters! This is the same girl that appeared in Chapter 8 as our mental imagery of Zhao Yan Qin. Many of you clicked into her facebook out of curiosity so we figured yall might be interested in visiting her again:)

<https://www.facebook.com/yurisa123>





